

My Earliest Texas Ancestor

# *Felix Benedict Dixon*

A San Augustine County, Texas Pioneer  
and a Republic of Texas Citizen

[www.dasharpe.com/geneology/Dixon\\_Family.pdf](http://www.dasharpe.com/geneology/Dixon_Family.pdf)

by

*Dwight Albert Sharpe*  
Aurora, Texas

*www.dasharpe.com*

August 17, 2007



## *Table of Contents*

Dedication & Special Recognition .....	2
Copyright .....	5
Introduction .....	7
Sons of the Republic of Texas Certificate .....	9
Register Report for John Dixon, Father of Felix B. Dixon .....	11
Descendants of Elisha Benedict.....	145
What is a Half Cousin, Twice Removed? .....	147
Kinship Report for Felix Benedict Dixon .....	151
Family Group Sheet of Felix Benedict Dixon.....	155
Family Group Sheet of Martha Jane Dixon .....	157
Family Group Sheet of Margaret Lavina Abney.....	159
Family Group Sheet of Martha Dixon Chapman .....	160
Family Group Sheet of Martha de Noailles Sharpe .....	162
Family Group Sheet of Martha Lynne Ehlers .....	164
Family Group Sheet of Nancy Lea Ehlers .....	165
Family Group Sheet of Matthew Scott Reeves .....	167
Family Group Sheet of Elizabeth Anne Sharpe .....	168
Family Group Sheet of Mark Andrew Jumper.....	170
Family Group Sheet of Peter Sharpe Jumper.....	172
Family Group Sheet of Carol Anne Jumper.....	173
Family Group Sheet of Dwight Albert Sharpe.....	174
Family Group Sheet of Tiffany Lenn Sharpe.....	176
Family Group Sheet of Todd Wittman Sharpe .....	178
Bibliography .....	179
Index .....	181

This book is dedicated to:  
Martha Dixon Chapman  
Sharpe

My Mother

# Special Recognition

## **Benjamin Christopher Reeves**

Benjamin is my great grand nephew who is the only eighth generation Texan in my family lineage. May his issue grow abundantly to carry forward the spirit and traditions of being a Texan.

Great, Great Uncle D. A. Sharpe



Copyright 2004 Dwight Albert Sharpe All rights reserved.

Sixth PRINTING

May 30, 2006

This book is a private publication of myself. It's primary purpose is to chronicle the family lineage that comprises my direct lineal descent as a Texan. The occasion for the first printing was for submission to the Dallas Genealogical Society for its writer's contest of August 2004. It was given an Honorable Mention award, which represented second place in the contest, which was awarded at the annual banquet DGS held in December 2004.

**D. A. Sharpe  
805 Derting Road East  
Aurora, Wise County, Texas 76078-3712**

**[www.dasharpe.com](http://www.dasharpe.com)**

**2006**





**Felix Benedict Dixon** (1818 - 1896) is the earliest ancestor of mine with a presence in Texas. First and most importantly to me, he was a citizen of the Republic of Texas.

The data gathered for this work was intended as the initial step toward qualifying me to apply for membership in the revered genealogical society, the Sons of the Republic of Texas. Texas residents any time before February 19, 1846, the date Texas ceased being a Republic and became a State in the United States, represents the ancestry cutoff date necessary for that membership qualification. Felix even became an elected official in the Republic of Texas, having been elected San Augustine County Surveyor in 1844.

Born in Ohio in 1818, Felix B. Dixon migrated to Texas circa 1840. He was a pioneer in San Augustine County, Texas, living there over 50 years till his graduation to heaven at the advanced age of 78.

One element that is sought to have been enlightened in these stories is the Christian heritage that our family has enjoyed and pursued. I have been in four generations of Presbyterians through my Sharpe family, but Felix now skips that to a presence in my fifth generation.

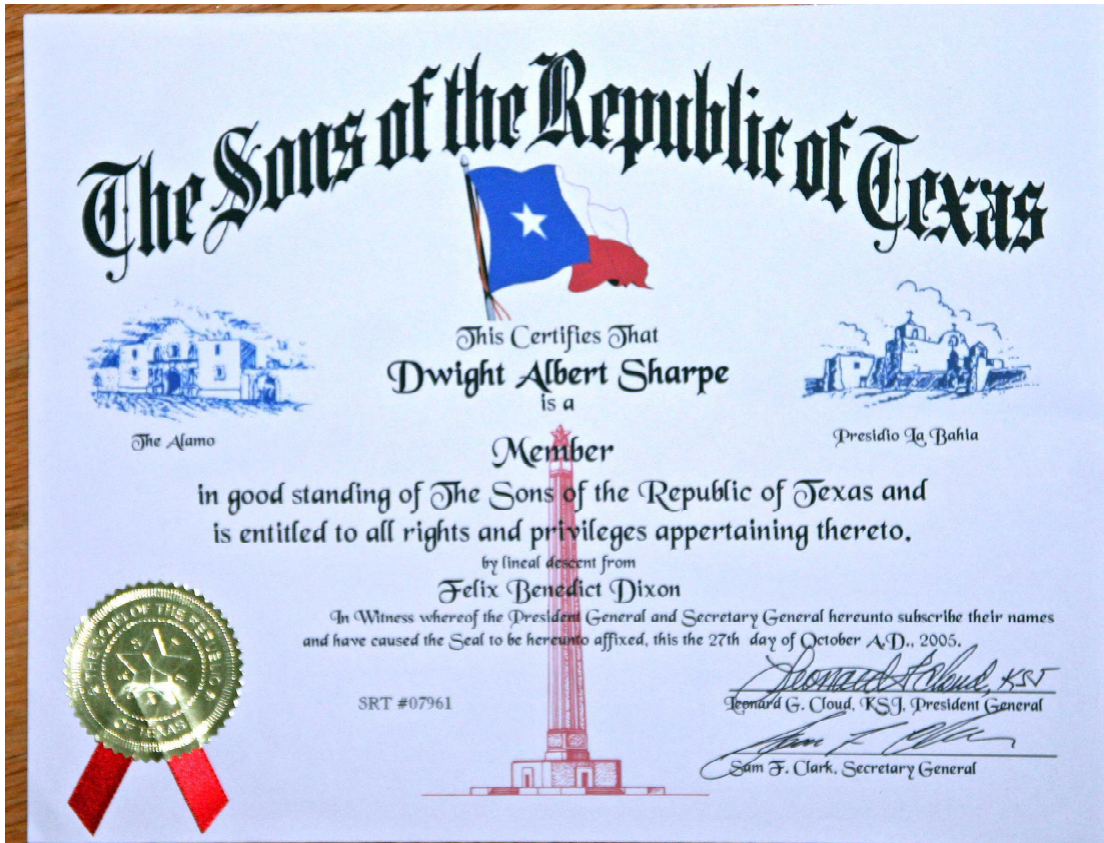
Felix makes me a fifth generation Texan, defined as having every generation since him to have been born in Texas. Were it not for the fact that my children were born in New Orleans, my grandchildren would be seventh generation Texans! But, alas, the claim cannot be made. The old saying is true. The important things are location, location and location. However I do have one Texas-born niece who is a sixth generation Texas, Nancy Lea Ehlers Reeves, who lives in Round Rock, Williamson County, Texas. Her three children are the only seventh generation Texans in my lineage, and one of them has born in 2005 an eighth generation Texan.

On December 3, 2005, I was inducted into the membership of the Ephraim M. Daggett Chapter #36 (Fort Worth) of the Sons of the Republic of Texas.

D. A. Sharpe  
805 Derting Road East  
Aurora, Texas 76078-3712

September 2005  
[www.dasharpe.com](http://www.dasharpe.com)





SRT Membership

This is the certificate awarded to me in 2005, recognizing membership in the Sons of the Republican of Texas. This was accomplished by acquiring certified legal documents to prove my direct lineage to a citizen of the Republic of Texs, who was Felix Benedict Dixon.

I was sworn in as a member in good standing of the Fort Worth Ephraim M. Daggett Chapter #36 on December 3, 2005.



Descendants of John Dixon

*Generation No. 1*

1. JOHN<sup>1</sup> DIXON<sup>1</sup> was born Abt. 1800 in West Virginia<sup>2</sup>, and died Aft. 1818. He married SARAH BENEDICT<sup>3</sup> Abt. 1817, daughter of FELIX BENEDICT and CLARISSA HUBBELL. She was born Abt. 1800 in West Virginia<sup>4</sup>, and died Aft. 1818.

Notes for JOHN DIXON:

We do not have much about the parents of Felix B. Dixon, who was born in Ohio. However, the 1880 U.S. Census recording the family of Felix B. Dixon in San Augustine County, Texas included an inquiry about the location of the parents of the people being counted. The information for Felix indicates that his parents were born in West Virginia.

We have undocumented information that Felix's parents' names are these recorded here.

More About JOHN DIXON and SARAH BENEDICT:

Marriage: Abt. 1817

Children of JOHN DIXON and SARAH BENEDICT are:

2.           i. JUDGE FELIX BENEDICT<sup>2</sup> DIXON, b. 1818, Ohio; d. April 1896, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas.
3.           ii. LUCINDA DIXON, b. October 23, 1822, Drake, Ohio; d. July 28, 1897, Union City, Randolph County, Indiana.

*Generation No. 2*

2. JUDGE FELIX BENEDICT<sup>2</sup> DIXON (*JOHN*<sup>1</sup>)<sup>5</sup> was born 1818 in Ohio<sup>6,7</sup>, and died April 1896 in San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>8</sup>. He married (1) LOVINIA SHANKS January 20, 1846 in San Augustine County, Republic of Texas<sup>9</sup>, daughter of JOSEPH L. SHANKS. She was born 1828 in Tennessee<sup>10</sup>, and died April 21, 1873 in San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>11</sup>. He married (2) FRANCES L. MCKNIGHT Aft. 1873. She was born 1842 in Texas<sup>12,13,14</sup>, and died 1904.

Notes for JUDGE FELIX BENEDICT DIXON:

Felix Benedict Dixon, my great, great grandfather, was born in 1818, which was the year Karl Marx (5/5/1818 - 3/14/1883), the German political philosopher and economist was born. Marx wrote "The Communist Manifesto," a book whose adherents were and still are a constant irritant and challenge to the American ideals of freedom and representative democracy.

Source: <http://www.historyguide.org/intellect/marx.html>

Dixon is a Northern English name, described as "patronymic from the personal name Dick.

Source: Patrick Hanks, Editor, Dictionary of American Family Names, Oxford University Press, New York, New York, 2003, Card #929.40973 D554 2003 V.1, Dallas Public Library, Genealogical Section, page 470.

Felix Benedict Dixon was born in Ohio in 1818, as indicated in the San Augustine County, Texas US Census of 1850. Residents were asked for the state where born. That same Census entry indicated that his unnamed parents were born in West Virginia. He could have been the Felix Dixon who appeared in 1840 in the US Census in Kentucky, indicated as a single man in a household. That would be compatible with the fact that his Tennessee born wife, Lovinia Shanks, was not born until 1828 and would have been only 12 in 1840. However, we have no way just yet of knowing whether the Kentucky man was our Felix.

The world of 1818 for Ohio, when it was a fifteen year old state, had a half million population, having grown in those 15 years from about 50,000 in the beginnings of its statehood. It was the year the United States and Canada agreed upon the 49th parallel as their border. It was just four years before Ulysses Grant was born in Ohio, the man destined to lead the United States military in the War Between the States, and later to become President. We do not know when Felix departed Ohio, but it was fast becoming crowded, apparently.

The Minutes of the Session of the Bethel (Old School) Presbyterian Church, San Augustine County, Texas, organized in June 1838, reflects at the end of 1840 a list of 39 members who had been removed from the church roll or who had voluntarily left the church. One of them was F. B. Dixon. It seems unusual that he could be counted in the 1840 Census in Kentucky, migrated to Texas, join the church, then be removed or leave its membership by the end of the year. So, we still are uncertain about when he arrived in Texas and whether he was the man counted in the 1840 Kentucky Census or whether he is the 1840 Dixon listed by the church.

This part of East Texas and the Western end of the United States at that time (Louisiana) was rip roaring in the 1840's. The "Red Lander" San Augustine newspaper in its issue of May 19, 1842, page 2, reports on the fatal duel fought the day before at the Louisiana Race Course between Mr. R. C. Martin of Assumption Parish and Judge A. W. Pichot, Esq. The duel was fired at ten paces and the Judge ended up with a bad judgement! It turns out that Mr. Martin was the really big shot!

I have certified evidence in my records is that Felix Dixon took an oath as an immigrant to the Republic of Texas in San Augustine County in May, 1841. This fact is gathered from the record of the 320 acre land grant for which he received a certificate of title on July 1, 1844. His arrival date in Texas is unknown, but claiming the land grant involved having taken an oath of emigration to become a citizen of the Republic of Texas, followed by continuous residence on the acres for three years. After that three years of demonstrated stability as a citizen, Texas General Land Office would issue the certification that finalized the title. The fact that he claimed 320 acres indicates his marital status was single, as married claimants would receive 640 acres.

This was obviously a pro-Sam Houston area of the new nation as evidenced by its 1844 election. The "Red Lander" (the newspaper in San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas) on September 8, 1844, page 3, reported the county's vote results for President of Texas as 442 for Sam Houston and 48 for D. G. Eurpet (who ever heard of him by now?).

The interesting thing about these land grants is that the claimant was responsible to find the unoccupied land, hire a surveyor to plot a drawing legally acceptable to the Texas General Land Office, not conflicting with other claims, then to submit it to the TGLO for processing. Felix settled and stayed in that locale till his 1896 death in San Augustine County ("The First Settlers of San Augustine County, Texas," by Gifford White, page. 50).

Felix Dixon's appearance in San Augustine County, Texas is further evidenced by his purchase of land in 1842, which is certified in my records by the San Augustine County Clerk's office. Therefore, he evidently came to Texas with certainty before he purchased this 25 acres in San Augustine County in December of 1842.

Felix was elected County Surveyor for the County of San Augustine, Republic of Texas in 1844, thus making him the only elected official in the Republic of Texas in my lineage. This signals the initial evidence we see of his propensity to be a man politic. Earlier in that year, there is a certified record that Felix purchased 1,000 acres for \$300 from Joseph French, situated in San Augustine County, Republic of Texas, on the west side of the Brazos River. So, Felix is a man of some means, and not just a recent emigrant who was broke when he came to seek his fame and fortune.

Felix appeared on a list of practicing attorneys in San Augustine County, Texas in 1844 for the 5th District Court of the Republic of Texas. It would be easy to conjecture legal training may have been acquired prior to his 1841 immigration oath to Texas, and that such education may have been acquired at the University of Kentucky, if he is the man cited above in the 1840 Kentucky U.S. Census. However, it is my understanding that lawyers practicing in those times often were educated by being an apprentice to an existing attorney, rather than by formal education. It was not yet required to have a professional certification or bar membership to practice.

His profession as an attorney is further evidenced by the advertisement for his legal and counsellor services that is found on page 3 of the March 12, 1846 issue of the "Red Lander" San Augustine newspaper.

We see his marriage to Lovinia Shanks in San Augustine County evidenced by a certified copy I have of a marriage license issued on January 7, 1846. The marriage ceremony was conducted by the County Judge on January 20 of that month.

Felix appeared on the San Augustine County property tax roll in 1846. We do not know whether Felix and Lovinia came together to San Augustine at the same time or whether his Tennessee born bride came there with others and they met in San Augustine. We see her named spelled two ways: Like we cite her in these records and we have seen her listed as "Lovina." The couple married when he was age 28 and she was 18. This is the year that

Herman Melville published his first novel, "Typee." It's also the year that architect James Renwick designed the Smithsonian Institute building in Gothic Revival style.

[Source: Timetables of American History]

Another evidence of Felix's presence in the Republic of Texas is that 1846 Poll Lists were compiled at the beginning of Statehood of all who were citizens of the Republic, in order that they would be taxed in the new State's revenues. Two lists were compiled for each county. One list went to the Texas State Treasurer and the other to the County Sheriff, who was the tax collector. This list is the nearest thing to a census that exists for those who entered the Union from the Republic.

Source: "Republic of Texas Poll Lists For 1846," Compiled by Marion Day Mullins, Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, Maryland, 1974, pages 44 and the Forward.

Felix's entry in the US Census of San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas of 1850 shows him to be an Ohio born man, age 32 with a wife named Lovina (possible misspelling by the Census taker), born in Tennessee, and with two daughters born in 1847 and 1849 in Texas. A third daughter was born in 1852, Elizabeth, and a fourth daughter was born in 1853, Martha Jane Dixon. She married into the Abney family and became my great grandmother.

Felix and Lovina bore six children in all, every one a daughter. I have documentation that two of the births were in San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas. However, since there is no evidence the family ever lived elsewhere, it is a likely assumption that all the children were born there.

Another fact about the 1850 Census for this family unit was that a Tennessee born 16 year female named Helen Shanks resided with them. Though we have no other evidence, it is logical that this is the younger sister of Tennessee born Lovinia Shanks Dixon, the wife in this household, who was age 22 at the time.

I have a court record of a certification about a legal matter that is signed and certified by Chief Justice Felix B. Dixon on October 14, 1846. Apparently he had achieved elected office by that time. What is interesting is that the title of Chief Justice was changed after statehood took over, and that head of county government was then called County Judge, as it is today. I can only suppose that the practice of using the Republic of Texas title was still in effect, even though the February 19, 1846 date had passed for official recognition of Statehood by the Congress of the United States.

Chief Justice Alfred Polk was elected to that office in 1845. Felix and Lovinia were among the earliest marriages that were conducted by Judge Polk. Harry Noble's book reports the marriage as January 20, 1846. (Harry P. Noble, Jr. Texas Trailblazers: San Augustine Pioneers, Best of East Texas Publishers, 515 South First Street, Box 1647, Lufkin, Texas 75901) The marriage licence has been identified and certified for me. It is recorded on page 61 of the register of marriages in the San Augustine County Clerk's office and dated January 7, 1846.



Judge Polk served some 15 years in that position. We see in Mr. Harry Noble's book on Texas Trailblazers (Page. 171) that at some point (the year is unidentified), Felix Dixon opposed Judge Polk for election as County Judge. Apparently, it was an unsuccessful effort for Felix, as we read that Judge Polk was ultimately replaced by Judge Ransom Sowell in August of 1860 (Page 170 - Noble's book). However, that does not explain why I located a document signed by Felix in 1846 with the title of Chief Justice. Perhaps Felix won a term and Judge Polk was successful in being reelected again the following term.

I was privileged to meet author Harry Noble when I visited the San Augustine County Historical Foundation center on March 24, 2004. A grant from a foundation had enabled that Foundation to commit to retrievable computer records the entire inventory of public records from their county courthouse, as well as from local institutions that maintain orderly records, such as churches and business enterprises. They claim to be the first Texas County to have all of their old records so accessible. Harry autographed one of his books for me, as there were several there he had written about the local history.

The Director of the San Augustine County Historical Foundation when I visited was Mr. Neal Murphy. He and his staff, particularly Missy, were very helpful to me in gathering much public record data about Felix and his family. Its mission is that of Records Preservation. Mr. Murphy wrote a letter for me that documents some of the material. He also directed me to the drug store a block away to try their Grapefruit Highball, which he said would be free to a first time out-of-town drinker. I tried that, and it worked! It is a delightful non-alcoholic grapefruit drink served in a glass cowboy boot.

The event of the War Between the States broke out in 1860, and, of course, had a deep impact across the south, even over into Texas.

"In the fall of the 1862 Captain Felix B. Dixon raised a company in San Augustine County which was assigned to the 25th Texas Infantry under Colonel Waterhouse in Walker's Division." (G. L. Crocket's book, page 337)

Another source is a General Index the Federal Government has online at:  
[www.itd.nps.gov/cwss/Personz\\_Detail.cfm](http://www.itd.nps.gov/cwss/Personz_Detail.cfm)

It indicates that F. B. Dixon entered and departed the Confederate military with the rank of Captain. He is indicated as serving in the 19th Texas Infantry Regiment. It was organized about May 13, 1862. It also has Colonel Richard Waterhouse, Jr. serving as that Regiment's first Commander.

Strangely, Felix is not listed on the 1867 Registered Voters List for San Augustine County. Later his name did appear often on qualified juror lists for San Augustine County over the years, too numerous to be worth footnoting. Evidently he did become a registered voter, particularly since we have read that he competed against Judge Polk for election at least once for the County Judge position. We see he did win that office later.

I was interested, not only that Felix was a Presbyterian, as have I been for much of my life, but that his Bethel Old School Presbyterian Church was the very first mainline Presbyterian

Church established in Texas. That establishment was June 2, 1838. In the book about the history of that church, Felix is cited as being a church member who served in the Confederate Army. So, he must have joined the church sometime before to 1862, the date cited by the pastor writing that history. We still have the situation where an F. B. Dixon was removed from the membership roll in late 1840. Also noted in that book is the citation that Judge Polk was a member of that church.

Citing it as the first mainline Presbyterian Church is a qualifying statement. Actually, just about a year earlier, at nearby Shiloh, a Cumberland Presbyterian Church was organized, and over the years has finally become a member of today's Presbyterian Church USA denomination. However, back in its organizing days, the Cumberland Presbyterian Church was an off-shoot from mainline Presbyterianism, splitting over the issue of whether the ordained clergy should be required to have a seminary education. That was a real issue in the early 1800's, as seminary education often meant a trip back to Europe, although Princeton University, established by the Presbyterians in 1746, was available. So, today there are two Presbyterian Churches that claim being the first Texas Presbyterian Church.

The Minutes of the Session of the Bethel Presbyterian Church include a confirmed listing of current church members in June, 1880. F. B. Dixon was listed. It is strange to me that the several times I observed that he appeared in records of that church, none of them give any references to other Dixon family members, except for a Sunday School attendance report on his daughters. No mention was found to cite either of the two Mrs. Dixons.

That church later changed name to that of the First Presbyterian Church, then later still, changed it to the Memorial Presbyterian Church, the name it uses today. It was the Rev. Mr. Hugh Wilson who was authorized by the Presbyterian Synod of Mississippi to establish a foreign outreach in the nation of Texas which was the San Augustine church. Mr. Wilson is an ancestor of Hilda Grace Cunningham (Tinker) Rautenberg. Tinker's father, the Rev. T. M. Cunningham, chronicled the life and ministry of the Rev. Wilson (who ultimately became Dr. Wilson) in his book, "Hugh Wilson: A Pioneer Saint." (Wilkinson Printing Company, Dallas, Texas, 1938) Tinker is a friend of mine and was an Elder at Highland Park Presbyterian Church of Dallas, where I served on staff for 22 years prior to my retirement. Tinker is a musician and, in her younger years, she sang with Vaughn Monroe's Big Band Orchestra known for those harmonious songs of the 1940's.

Another characteristic of this first Presbyterian Church in Texas interests me. In Mr. Cunningham's book about Dr. Wilson, as well as in the book at the San Augustine Public Library about that church's history, indicates that the original charter members in 1838 were 20 people, two families of which were Sharp. Though I realize the names cited are not in my direct lineage, my mind wonders to conjecture if further research someday would reveal a lateral relationship. One of those Sharps was listed as an Elder. In addition, a surprising fact was that the Sharp family owned two Negro slaves who also were listed as charter members in full standing of that church! Having slave members of the church as peers with white members, in my mind, was really a forward thinking group of people for that day.

There is a Tabular Statement of attendance of children in that church, 1861 (page 5) wherein Felix B. Dixon is listed as the parent with these children and attendances for that

school year: Mary, 96 days; Sarah, 91 days; Bettie, 97 days; and Martha, 100 days. It also is interesting to see that the family listed next to Felix's family is one headed by a Francis (Frank) Dixon. He probably is not closely related, as it indicates his birthplace is Germany. However, he could have been the F. B. Dixon cited in the 1840 list of the church about removed members.

San Augustine was a rip roaring town in the 1800's, on up into the early 1900's. I've read accounts of the gun slinger wars and the rough sheriffs that gunned down bad men, and sheriffs that were killed in the line of duty. There were lots of saloons and places of gambling interests that flourished. Even though there definitely was a bad element that infected the community, it was written that the majority of the people were law-abiding and decent citizens. Certainly the Dixon family was a part of this majority.

Mr. William R. Brooks, an Elder Emeritus in the Highland Park Presbyterian Church in Dallas, Texas, lent me a book in 2004 about San Augustine entitled, "Gunsmoke in the Redlands." It's all about the wild and lawless nature of San Augustine in the late 1880's and early 1900's. Included are vivid descriptions of gun fights in the saloons, on the streets and in ambush. There was an ongoing battle between the bad guys (gamblers, saloon owners and crooks) and the good citizens of the town.

Bill's family came from San Augustine. I'm happy to say that his folks were from the good guys' side of town, as was my great, great grandfather Dixon. However, Bill's grandfather was one of three brothers who were making it particularly hard on the bad guys. The book has the account about the young 24 year old brother of the recently gunned down crooked sheriff having a grudge against Bill's grandfather, Ben Brooks. Well, this young gun slinger was said to walk up behind Ben as Ben was entering the doorway of a saloon and 33 year old Ben was gunned down with five shots fired at his back, four of which hit their mark! Ben was armed, but never had a chance to draw his iron! Ben was killed on Saturday, June 2, 1900, out in the public, for his role of standing up for what was right in the town. Ben left behind 28 year old Laura, his wife, four year old Ara, his daughter, and two year old Ben, Jr. Bill tells me that the family hearsay is that Ben was walking into the doorway of a barber shop! Well, who knows? This must be why the Brooks family are such high caliber folks! This is just another story of wild Texas living and martyred citizens who were trying to make Texas a livable place to be in those early days.

Interestingly, a couple of years after Bill let me have a short use of the book, "Gunsmoke in the Redlands," I ran across its title in an inventory catalog of Texas lore antiques for sale. The Wright Collection of Waco, Texas said that the book was becoming pretty rare, and they had it for sale, priced at \$100!

Mrs. W. Arch (Mary) Henderson, a resident of Lufkin, Angenlina County, Texas (nearby San Augustine County) gave me a Bible in 1988 belonging to one of Felix's daughters, Sarah Dixon. It was inscribed as being from "father." Mrs. Henderson said she recalled him only as "Judge Dixon from San Augustine." Sarah was her step grandmother, according to Mrs. Henderson's conversation with me at Lufkin in her home. Sarah married once. She was the second wife of Lufkin merchant Calvin Mantooth.

I do not have much information about Felix's second wife, Frances L. Davis. His first wife, Lovina, had died April 21, 1874. That second marriage also gave issue as early as 1874. They had three daughters and a son. So Felix fathered ten children between the two marriages, from 1847 to 1880, a span of 33 years. This was a long time to be making babies! His son, Frank, died at the age of 19. We have no record of Frank giving issue to any children, nor of his ever having a marriage. Therefore, we know of no male Dixon descendants following Felix. Felix's will simply left all of his estate to his wife, Frances.

Felix died in April 1896, just three months prior to the passing of American literary icon, Harriet Beecher Stowe, the author of "Uncle Tom's Cabin." Felix had been a Captain in the army that rebelled against a nation that had been stirred up, in part, by her writings illustrating the status of slavery in America. It was the year that the U.S. Supreme Court ruled in Plessy vs Ferguson that "separate but equal" facilities for whites and blacks was constitutional, a legal position that prevailed for 58 years before being reversed in Brown vs the Kansas City Board of Education in 1954. It was the year that John Phillips Sousa composed "The Stars and Stripes Forever." William McKinley was elected President in 1896, rural free mail service in America was established, and former baseball player Billy Sunday began his career as an evangelist. [Source: Timetables of American History, pages 258-261]

The month Felix died, the Vitascope system for projecting movies onto a screen was demonstrated in New York City.

Source: <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050423.html?th&emc=th>

The Dixon Family plots in the San Augustine City Cemetery, just a couple of blocks off the town square, form the very first fenced family section immediately on the left as one enters the main gate of the cemetery. I can't help but think that such a prime location may reflect something of the prominence of the Dixon family in San Augustine in those days.

Felix Benedict Dixon represents the beginning of Texas roots for me and my family. His enterprise, his church participation, his political propensity, his military service and his apparent significance in his community are all elements for which I am pleased and thankful to share in such a heritage. His arrival in Texas has made me into a fifth generation Texan and he is my ancestor for whom approval was given for me to become a member of the Sons of the Republic of Texas in October 2005.

#### More About JUDGE FELIX BENEDICT DIXON:

Baptised by: December 02, 1854, Rev. A. J. Longhridge, Bethel Presbyterian Church<sup>15</sup>

Bought land 1: June 26, 1848, San Augustine, Texas, Lots #191 & 192<sup>16</sup>

Bought land 2: December 14, 1842, 25 acres from R. G. Cartwright, Republic of Texas<sup>17</sup>

Bought land 3: April 16, 1844, 1,000 acres for \$300 from Joseph French, situated in San Augustine County, Republic of Texas, on the west side of the Brazos River<sup>18</sup>

Bought land 4: April 15, 1846, From Donald McDonald, 320 acres in San Augustine County<sup>19</sup>

Bought land 5: April 08, 1858, One acre from J. A. Williams<sup>20</sup>

Burial: April 1896, San Augustine (Texas) City Cemetery (Family plot is the first on on the

left from the main entrance)<sup>21,22</sup>

Census 1: 1840, Kentucky (possibly not him)<sup>23</sup>

Census 2: July 07, 1860, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>24</sup>

Census 3: 1870, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>25</sup>

Census 4: 1880, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>26</sup>

COMment: December 13, 2004, Book by D. A. Sharpe won in writer's contest about Felix Benedict Dixon

Date of Emigration: May 01, 1841, Oath to the Republic of Texas (San Augustine County)<sup>27,28</sup>

Elected 1: September 02, 1844, County Surveyor for the County of San Augustine, Republic of Texas<sup>29,30,31</sup>

Elected 2: November 07, 1882, County Judge, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>32</sup>

Election Results: September 1844, Sam Houston beat D. G. Eurpet 442 to 48 in San Augustine County, Texas by a vote of 442 to 48<sup>33</sup>

Joined Church: August 19, 1854, Bethel Presbyterian Church, San Augustine, Texas<sup>34</sup>

Land Grant: July 01, 1844, San Augustine County, 320 Acres, certified unconditionally<sup>35</sup>

Lived at 1: Bef. December 1842, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>36</sup>

Lived at 2: June 08, 1880, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>37</sup>

Lost Election: November 02, 1886, County Judge, San Augustine County, Texas

Member: Aft. 1842, Bethel Old School Presbyterian Church<sup>38</sup>

Military Rank: 1865, Captain in the Confederate Army, Company E, 19th Regiment, Texas Infantry. He raised a company in San Augustine which was assigned to the 25th Texas Infantry under Coloney Waterhouse<sup>39</sup>

Occupation 1: July 07, 1860, Mechanic<sup>40</sup>

Occupation 2: 1850, Wagonmaker<sup>41</sup>

Occupation 3: July 01, 1870, Wagonmaker<sup>42</sup>

Occupation 4: June 08, 1880, Wagonmaker<sup>43</sup>

Personal Property Value: July 07, 1860, \$6,000 worth of personal property owned<sup>44</sup>

Property: July 07, 1860, \$5,300 value of real estate owned<sup>44</sup>

School Enrollment: July 01, 1854, San Augustine County, Texas, F. B. Dixon had four children enrolled in schools<sup>45</sup>

Served 1: 1862, Confederate Army, 25th Texas Infantry under Colonel Waterhouse<sup>46</sup>

Served 2: 1865, Confederate Army, 19th Infantry Division, Company E as a Captain<sup>47,48,49</sup>

Sold land 1: December 29, 1849, Lots #191 & 192 to Elizabeth Huston<sup>50</sup>

Sold land 2: December 29, 1849, Five acres to John H. Lucas<sup>51</sup>

Sold land 3: October 14, 1868, 1,535 acres to S. B. Bewlen (sp?)<sup>52</sup>

Sold land 4: May 21, 1875, 130 acres to Penelope Crouch<sup>53</sup>

Sold land 5: November 03, 1876, 15 acres to S. W. Blonnt (sp?)<sup>54</sup>

Tax Accessed 1: 1846, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>55,56,57,58</sup>

Tax Accessed 2: 1852, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>59</sup>

Tax Accessed 3: 1855, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas

Tax Accessed 4: 1858, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas

Will filed: September 07, 1896, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>60</sup>

Will Inventoried: October 08, 1896, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas

Notes for LOVINIA SHANKS:

Lovinia seems to have had her 1828 birth reported in the 1850 Census of San Augustine County, Texas as being in Tennessee.

More About LOVINIA SHANKS:

Burial: San Augustine (Texas) City Cemetery<sup>61</sup>

Will probated: 1873, Sarah L. & Bettie Dixon Executors

More About FELIX DIXON and LOVINIA SHANKS:

Marriage: January 20, 1846, San Augustine County, Republic of Texas<sup>62</sup>

Marriage by: January 20, 1846, Judge Alfred Polk, Chief Justice of San Augustine County, Republic of Texas

Marriage license: January 07, 1846, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>63</sup>

Notes for FRANCES L. MCKNIGHT:

Her birthday was between July 8 and July 31, 1841. The month and year are validated by my personal visit to her grave marker in 2004. The Census taken July 7 and 8 of 1880 indicated that she was 38 years on her last birthday. Therefore, her 39th birthday would have to have occurred after the Census taker's visit.

More About FRANCES L. MCKNIGHT:

Lived at 1: July 08, 1880, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>64</sup>

Lived at 2: June 27, 1900, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>65</sup>

Will proved: December 16, 1903, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>66</sup>

More About FELIX DIXON and FRANCES MCKNIGHT:

Marriage: Aft. 1873

Children of FELIX DIXON and LOVINIA SHANKS are:

- i. MARY C.<sup>3</sup> DIXON<sup>67</sup>, b. December 29, 1846, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>68</sup>; d. October 19, 1906, San Augustine, San Augustgine County, Texas; m. JOHN C. PRICHETT, January 17, 1866, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>69</sup>.

Notes for MARY C. DIXON:

Texas was a state exactly one year old on the day of Mary's birth. Her birthday also was the day that Iowa became the 29th state to be admitted to the Union.

Source: <http://www.50states.com/statehood.htm>

More About MARY C. DIXON:

Burial: October 1906, San Augustine (Texas) City Cemetery

Lived at: July 07, 1860, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>70</sup>

More About JOHN PRICHETT and MARY DIXON:

Marriage: January 17, 1866, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>71</sup>

- 4. ii. SARAH DIXON, b. June 1848, San Augustine County, Texas; d. Aft. 1884.
- iii. ELIZABETH DIXON<sup>72</sup>, b. 1852, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>73</sup>; m. C. W. MCGEHEE, September 25, 1865, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>74</sup>.

More About ELIZABETH DIXON:

Lived at 1: July 07, 1860, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>75</sup>

Lived at 2: July 01, 1870, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>76</sup>

Occupation: July 01, 1870, Teaches School<sup>76</sup>

More About C. MCGEHEE and ELIZABETH DIXON:

Marriage: September 25, 1865, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>77</sup>

- 5. iv. MARTHA JANE DIXON, b. November 27, 1853, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas; d. April 27, 1928, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas.
- v. FELIX F. DIXON, b. 1856, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>78</sup>.

Notes for FELIX F. DIXON:

We can find only limited information on this Felix. We assume he may have died in infancy.

More About FELIX F. DIXON:

Census: 1880, Single female, living @ home of father, Felix B. Dixon, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas

- vi. HELEN DIXON, b. 1857, San Augustine County, Texas; m. J. Q. TODD, November 25, 1879, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>79</sup>.

Notes for HELEN DIXON:

Helen was the only child from Felix and Lovina who continued residency with Felix's second wife, Frances McKnight in the 1880 Census. Helen was age 22 by then, whereas all of the other children, having sufficiently reached adulthood, apparently had left Felix's homestead.

More About HELEN DIXON:

Lived at 1: July 07, 1860, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>80</sup>

Lived at 2: July 01, 1870, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>81</sup>

Lived at 3: July 08, 1880, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>82</sup>

More About J. TODD and HELEN DIXON:  
Marriage: November 25, 1879, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>83</sup>

Children of FELIX DIXON and FRANCES MCKNIGHT are:

- vii. MISS FELIX BENEFICT<sup>3</sup> DIXON, b. October 27, 1874<sup>84</sup>; d. November 05, 1916, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>85</sup>.

Notes for MISS FELIX BENEFICT DIXON:

Felix was born the same year as Thomas J. Watson, Sr., (2/17/1874 - 6/19/1956), the American industrialist who built IBM (International Business Machines, Inc.). It is of interest that on Mr. Watson's 122nd birthday, World chess champion Garry Kasparov beat the IBM supercomputer "Deep Blue," winning a six-game match in Philadelphia. It took a long time to get the best of Mr. Watson's company! But, do not despair. Two years later, Deep Blue came back to beat Mr. Kasparov! Of course, I like this story, as IBM was my employer in 1957-58 and in 1962-69.

Sources: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thomas\\_J.\\_Watson](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thomas_J._Watson)  
<http://www.research.ibm.com/deepblue/watch/html/c.10.html>  
<http://www.research.ibm.com/deepblue/home/html/b.html>

This is one of those unusual cases where a daughter was named exactly the same as her father. However, apparently we do not have a convention for females to reflect a suffix like we do for males by calling them Jr.

Felix was born in the same year as was John D. Rockefeller Jr. (1/29/1874 - 5/11/1960), the American philanthropist.

In 1910, she lived in an interesting looking household. The U.S. Census indicated it was headed by Americus H. & Minnie C. Cartwright ages 40 & 37. They had two sons ages, 10 & 1; Sophomia Hillis, a servant, age 21; Kate S. Garrett, a boarder, age 42; and Felix B. Dixon, single female age 36; and Garrett W. Fields, nephew of the householders, age 15

She died having never married, as indicated in her obituary (San Augustine Tribune, November 9, 1916). She died on Sunday morning, November 5, having been cared for in ill health for several years in the home of her sister, Mrs. R. B. Chambers.

A follow-up article in the Tribune by George L. Crocket on November 30 described Felix as a devout Christian woman and a faithful member of the Episcopal Church. Following her mother's death, Felix lived with Miss Kate Garrett. Then she completed her life residing with her sister. The dominating character in her life seems to have been a patient, cheerful optimism. The met pain and trouble always with a brave smile and with uncomplaining patience.



She died testifying to the hope of the resurrection to a better life where the tears shall be wiped away from all all faces.

More About MISS FELIX BENEFICT DIXON:

Date born 2: November 24, 1874, Obituary Report<sup>86</sup>

Alternate Death Date: November 04, 1916, Gravestone indication

Burial: San Augustine (Texas) City Cemetery

Funeral: November 06, 1916, Service conducted at home and at the cemetery<sup>87,88</sup>

Lived at 1: July 08, 1880, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>89</sup>

Lived at 2: June 27, 1900, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>90</sup>

Lived at 3: May 22, 1910, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>91</sup>

Occupation: May 22, 1910, None<sup>91</sup>

Officiated at Funeral: November 05, 1916, Rev. George L. Crocket and Rev. D. A. McRae<sup>92</sup>

Unmarried: November 04, 1916, Died unmarried

- viii. EDNA STAR DIXON, b. Abt. 1876; d. Bef. June 30, 1904<sup>93</sup>.

More About EDNA STAR DIXON:

Baptism: October 20, 1876, Church of Christ, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>94</sup>

Lived at: July 08, 1880, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>95</sup>

- ix. JENNIE M. DIXON<sup>96</sup>, b. March 1878<sup>97</sup>; d. Aft. June 30, 1904<sup>98</sup>.

More About JENNIE M. DIXON:

Lived at 1: July 08, 1880, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>99</sup>

Lived at 2: June 27, 1900, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>100</sup>

- x. FRANK WILLIAM DIXON<sup>101</sup>, b. Abt. February 1880, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>102</sup>; d. 1899, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas.

Notes for FRANK WILLIAM DIXON:

Just the month before Frank was born, Douglas MacArthur , the American general who achieved acclaim as a grand strategist in World War II and in Korea, was born.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Douglas\\_MacArthur](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Douglas_MacArthur)

Frank's presence in San Augustine has not yet been documented by my research, outside of listings in US Census. However, my visit to the city cemetery a couple of blocks from the county courthouse has his gravestone indicating his 1899 death. Ceasing his life at age 19 probably means he may never have married, nor had any issue of children.

More About FRANK WILLIAM DIXON:

Burial: San Augustine (Texas) City Cemetery<sup>103</sup>

Lived at: July 08, 1880, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>104</sup>

3. LUCINDA<sup>2</sup> DIXON (*JOHN*<sup>1</sup>) was born October 23, 1822 in Drake, Ohio, and died July 28, 1897 in Union City, Randolph County, Indiana. She married JOSHUA HARLAN December 10, 1846 in Randolph County, Indiana. He was born June 25, 1825 in Wayne, Indiana, and died June 02, 1891 in Union City, Randolph County, Indiana.

Notes for LUCINDA DIXON:

Lucinda was born the same year as was Frederick Law Olmsted (4/26/1822 - 8/28/1903) the American landscape architect who designed Central Park in New York City.

Source: <http://www.fredericklawolmsted.com/Lifeframe.htm>

<http://www.fredericklawolmsted.com/workframe.htm>

Notes for JOSHUA HARLAN:

In the year of his birth, the first locomotive to haul a passenger train was operated by George Stephenson in England on September 27, 1825.

Source: <http://www.britainexpress.com/History/bio/stephenson.htm>

More About JOSHUA HARLAN and LUCINDA DIXON:

Marriage: December 10, 1846, Randolph County, Indiana

Children of LUCINDA DIXON and JOSHUA HARLAN are:

6.
  - i. JOHN VALENTINE<sup>3</sup> HARLAN, b. December 06, 1848, Randolph County, Indiana; d. April 09, 1915.
  - ii. WILLIAM B. HARLAN, b. September 05, 1851, Randolph County, Indiana.
  - iii. SARAH DIXON HARLAN, b. September 23, 1861, Randolph County, Indiana.

Notes for SARAH DIXON HARLAN:

Sarah was born the year the War Between the States began as Confederate forces fired on Fort Sumter in South Carolina on April 12, 1861.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/American\\_Civil\\_War](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/American_Civil_War)

That year also was the time when, on October 24, the first transcontinental telegraph message was sent from California to President Abraham Lincoln, thus hailing the beginning of rapid communication possibilities.

Source: [http://www.americaslibrary.gov/cgi-bin/page.cgi/jb/civil/telegrap\\_1](http://www.americaslibrary.gov/cgi-bin/page.cgi/jb/civil/telegrap_1)

*Generation No. 3*

4. SARAH<sup>3</sup> DIXON (*FELIX BENEDICT*<sup>2</sup>, *JOHN*<sup>1</sup>)<sup>105</sup> was born June 1848 in San Augustine County, Texas<sup>106</sup>, and died Aft. 1884. She married CALVIN MANTOOTH<sup>107</sup> 1879<sup>107</sup>, son of THOMAS MANTOOTH and MARY SISK. He was born December 10, 1836 in Newport, Cocke County, Tennessee<sup>108</sup>, and died December 19, 1922 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas.

Notes for SARAH DIXON:

Sarah was born the year Louis Comfort Tiffany (2/18/1848 - 1/17/1933), the American painter, decorator and designer, was born. Louis founded the Tiffany Glass Company, which no longer exists, in 1885. His father, Charles Lewis Tiffany, previously had founded the famous Tiffany & Co. jewelry store, in 1837.

Source: [http://www.artcyclopedia.com/artists/tiffany\\_louis\\_comfort.html](http://www.artcyclopedia.com/artists/tiffany_louis_comfort.html)

In my possession is a Bible given to Sarah by her father, with a note from him dated May 8, 1869, quoting, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul and with all thy might." Sarah would have been age twenty at that time.

Sarah's father, Judge Felix Benedict Dixon, is my great, great grandfather. Unfortunately, his name in the Bible citation is inscribed only as her father, and not his complete name. Lufkin resident Mrs. W. Arch (Mary) Henderson, who gave this Bible to me in 1988, said she recalled his name only as Judge Dixon from San Augustine. Sarah was Mary's step grandmother.

It was in James A. Abney's autobiographical booklet that it is reported that Sarah was known as Sallie. Sallie's husband, Calvin Mantoath, was a business Partner of William Albert Abney, who had married Sallie's sister, Martha Jane Dixon.

The Census of 1900 placed the families of these two sisters, Sarah and Martha Jane, living as next door neighbors in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, thus reflecting a continued family closeness.

More About SARAH DIXON:

Census: 1860, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>109</sup>

Lived at 1: July 07, 1860, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>110</sup>

Lived at 2: July 01, 1870, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>111</sup>

Occupation: July 01, 1870, Teaches School<sup>112</sup>

Notes for CALVIN MANTOOTH:

Calvin was born December 10, 1836, the year that inventor Samuel Colt patented his revolver ( February 25, 1836).

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samuel\\_Colt](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samuel_Colt)

Texas declared itself an independent republic on March 2, 1836. Calvin was born this year of the famous Battle of San Jacinto where General Sam Houston's army defeated the Mexican General Santa Anna in an 18 minute battle, the sealing of the independence of Texas. General Houston was sworn in as the first President of Texas that year on October 2, and later served in the United States Senate. Arkansas was admitted into the union as the 45th state. The telling phrase, "the almighty dollar" was coined by Washington Irving "The Creole Village," which appeared in "The Knickerbocker Magazine" dated November 12.

Source:<http://www.republic-of-texas.net/archives/founding/cons1836.shtml>

Calvin Mantooth, of course, is related to me through my mother's family. He is the husband of my great grand aunt on Mother's side of the family. However, he is an element in the relationship to me through my father's family. Listen to this extended set of relationships.

In a note from my mother, Martha Dixon Chapman Sharpe, undated, but written sometime in the 1970's, she said that one of the surviving sons of James (Jim) A. Simons, Sr., Shirley Simons, an architect from Tyler, Texas, had married Mollie Mantooth of Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. Mollie is related to my mother's Auntie Mantooth (Sarah Dixon, wife of Calvin Mantooth), who was the sister of Granny Abney (Martha Jane Dixon Abney). Granny Abney's husband is William Albert Abney, Sr. Calvin Mantooth is the half uncle of Mollie. Their ancestor in common is Thomas J. Mantooth. Calvin is descended through Thomas and his first wife, Mary Sisk Mantooth. Mollie is descended through Thomas and his second wife, Lydia Davis Dillon Mantooth.

William Albert Abney, Sr. is my great grandfather and was one of Lufkin's earliest merchants. Calvin Mantooth was his partner in the firm of Mantooth & Abney, established in 1884. They advertised dealing in dry goods, clothing, notions, hats, boots, shoes, groceries, hardware, tinware, cutlery, tobaccos, can goods, etc. They advertised a generous inventory at all times, and "low figures" when items were purchased for cash. The store was located on Cotton Square.

More About CALVIN MANTOOTH:

Census: 1870, Homer, Angelina County, Texas<sup>113</sup>

Lived at 1: April 21, 1910, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>114</sup>

Lived at 2: September 04, 1850, Cocke County, Tennessee<sup>115</sup>

Lived at 3: June 05, 1900, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>116</sup>

Lived at 4: 1920, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>117</sup>

Occupation 1: 1870, Merchant<sup>118</sup>

Occupation 2: 1900, Retired Merchant<sup>119</sup>

Occupation 3: 1910, Self Employed<sup>120</sup>

Owned: 1870, \$300 worth of real estate & \$500 in personal property<sup>121</sup>

Marriage Notes for SARAH DIXON and CALVIN MANTOOTH:

The year that they married, Frank Winfield Woolworth opened a five-cent store in Utica, New York on February 22, 1879.

Source: <http://www.citywatertown.org/history/woolworth.html>

Also in the year of their marriage, physicist Albert Einstein was born in Ulm, Germany on March 14, 1879.

Source: <http://nobelprize.org/physics/laureates/1921/einstein-bio.html>

More About CALVIN MANTOOTH and SARAH DIXON:

Marriage: 1879<sup>122</sup>

Child of SARAH DIXON and CALVIN MANTOOTH is:

- i. CALVIN<sup>4</sup> MANTOOTH, JR., b. July 1885, Texas<sup>122</sup>.

Notes for CALVIN MANTOOTH, JR.:

In the year of Calvin's birth, Jerome (David) Kern, one of America's foremost composers of music for the theatre and screen, was born.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jerome\\_David\\_Kern](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jerome_David_Kern)

In the month of Calvin's birth, July 1885, Ulysses S. Grant, the 18th president of the United States, died in Mount McGregor, New York, at age 63.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ulysses\\_S.\\_Grant](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ulysses_S._Grant)

More About CALVIN MANTOOTH, JR.:

Lived at 1: April 21, 1910, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>123</sup>

Lived at 2: June 05, 1900, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>124</sup>

Occupation 1: 1910, Grain Dealer<sup>125</sup>

Occupation 2: June 05, 1900, Retired Merchant<sup>126</sup>

5. MARTHA JANE<sup>3</sup> DIXON (*FELIX BENEDICT*<sup>2</sup>, *JOHN*<sup>1</sup>)<sup>127</sup> was born November 27, 1853 in San

Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>128</sup>, and died April 27, 1928 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>129</sup>. She married WILLIAM ALBERT ABNEY, SR.<sup>130</sup> January 27, 1876 in San Augustine County, Texas<sup>131,132</sup>, son of PAUL ABNEY and MARGARET FULLERTON. He was born May 21, 1853 in Louisiana<sup>133,134,135</sup>, and died November 07, 1913 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas.

Notes for MARTHA JANE DIXON:

Martha Jane (Mattie) Dixon Abney is my great grandmother. According to the 1900 Census in Angelina County, Texas, Martha Jane & family lived next door to her sister, Sarah, who was the second wife of Calvin Mantooth.

Mattie's birth year, 1853, witnessed significant events. The U.S. Sailing Fleet under Commodore Matthew Perry arrived in Edo Bay (now Tokyo Bay), Japan, seeking protection for shipwrecked U.S. seamen and the opening of Japanese ports to trade. Charles Lewis Tiffany established Tiffany & Company in New York City, a jewelry firm which remains world famous for its exquisite jewelry designs even today. The New York Central Railroad was formed by consolidating ten other railroads. A yellow fever epidemic hit nearby New Orleans, Louisiana, taking the lives of more than 5,000 people over two years. Source: "The Timetables of American History," Laurence Urdang, Pages 208-209

Mattie and Albert gave issue to children from 1878 till 1894. The 1880 US Census shows Mattie residing as the wife of William Abney in Lufkin, Texas, with her indicated age being 26. Their 1876 marriage was in Mattie's hometown of nearby San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas.

More About MARTHA JANE DIXON:

Burial: Aft. April 27, 1928, Glendale Cemetery, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>136</sup>

From: San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas

Lived at 1: June 02, 1880, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>137</sup>

Lived at 2: July 07, 1860, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>138</sup>

Lived at 3: June 05, 1900, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>139</sup>

Lived at 4: April 21, 1910, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>140</sup>

Occupation: School Teacher in Ora, Texas

Notes for WILLIAM ALBERT ABNEY, SR.:

William Albert Abney, Sr. was one of Lufkin's earliest merchants. He was known as Albert. Albert and his wife, Mattie, are my great grandparents. Calvin Mantooth was his partner in the firm of Mantooth & Abney, established in 1884. Calvin was the husband of Albert's sister-in-law, Sarah Dixon.

Albert's brother, James Addison Abney, was married to Susanna Elizabeth Davis Abney, the niece of the President of the Confederate States of America, Jefferson Davis. It is interesting to note that the first wife of Jefferson Davis was Sarah Knox Taylor Davis, who

also was related to Albert Abney, Sr. here as his 30th cousin, three times removed!

Calvin Mantooth and William Abney advertised dealing in dry goods, clothing, notions, hats, boots, shoes, groceries, hardware, tinware, cutlery, tobaccos, can goods, etc. They advertised a generous inventory at all times, and "low figures" when items were purchased for cash. The store was located on Cotton Square.

William served as Postmaster for Lufkin, and was on the Lufkin City Commission.

The 1880 Census ties together William A. Abney with Martha Jane Abney, respectively age 27 and 26, as parents then of Margaret L., a daughter age 2 and Felix B., a son age 5.

The Census report in 1900 for Angelina County listed William's occupation as a farm mechanic.

William died the year of the first Army-Notre Dame football game. Little-known Notre Dame defeated Army by using the forward pass. This victory helped popularize the game by showing that a small, clever team could beat a large, powerful one. Source: "The Timetables of American History" Page 287

#### More About WILLIAM ALBERT ABNEY, SR.:

Appointed: January 28, 1882, First Postmaster of Lufkin, Texas office

Burial: Aft. November 07, 1913, Glendale Cemetery, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>141,142</sup>

Census: June 02, 1880, Listed as age 27, a merchant born in Louisiana, whose parents were born in Mississippi

Lived at 1: June 02, 1880, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>143</sup>

Lived at 2: June 07, 1860, Homer, Angelina County, Texas<sup>144</sup>

Lived at 3: September 06, 1870, Angelina County, Texas<sup>145</sup>

Lived at 4: June 05, 1900, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>146</sup>

Lived at 5: April 21, 1910, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>147</sup>

Occupation 1: June 03, 1880, Merchant<sup>148</sup>

Occupation 2: September 06, 1870, Farm Laborer<sup>149</sup>

Occupation 3: April 21, 1910, Wholesale Grain Dealer<sup>150</sup>

#### Marriage Notes for MARTHA DIXON and WILLIAM ABNEY:

Their marriage was in here hometown, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas. However, we have not discovered any narratives about the wedding or where in the town it was held. Mattie was from a prominent family in that community, and we assume the wedding was of social note. Her father, Felix Benedict Dixon, had been elected County Surveyor in 1844 when Texas still was its own Republic. He was destined to be elected County Judge in 1882, some six years after the marriage of Mattie and William, who went by his middle name of Albert.

The year of their marriage was when cable cars were invented and put into use in San

Francisco. Free delivery of mail was provided in all cities of 20,000 or more populations, the first penny post cards were issued and Ivy League schools first met to draw up rules for playing football.

Source: The Timetables of American History, pages 232-233

Their marriage was just six weeks before the great moment in the life of our nation, and of the world, that Alexander Graham Bell received a patent for the telephone on March 7, 1876.

Source: <http://www.lucidcafe.com/library/96mar/bell.html>

More About WILLIAM ABNEY and MARTHA DIXON:

Marriage: January 27, 1876, San Augustine County, Texas<sup>151,152</sup>

Children of MARTHA DIXON and WILLIAM ABNEY are:

7.
  - i. MARGARET LAVINA<sup>4</sup> ABNEY, b. February 23, 1878, Angelina County, Texas; d. October 19, 1909, Angelina County, Texas.
  - ii. DIXON FELIX ABNEY<sup>153</sup>, b. October 16, 1879, Angelina County, Texas<sup>154</sup>; d. January 01, 1908, Angelina County, Texas; m. EDNA CLARK; b. 1884, Texas<sup>155</sup>.

Notes for DIXON FELIX ABNEY:

In the year that Dixon was born, Frank Winfield Woolworth opened a five-cent store in Utica, New York on February 22, 1879. Also in the year Dixon was born, physicist Albert Einstein was born in Ulm, Germany on March 14, 1879.

Source: <http://www.citywatertown.org/history/woolworth.html>  
<http://nobelprize.org/physics/laureates/1921/einstein-bio.html>

Dixon died in a tragic hunting accident at the early age of 28 on January 1, 1908. A shotgun accidentally discharged from the hand of his 13-year-old younger brother, Jim, mortally wounding Dixon in the back of the head. Newspaper accounts of the tragedy reported that Dixon was probably one of the most popular young men in Lufkin of that day.

More About DIXON FELIX ABNEY:

Burial: Aft. January 01, 1908, Knight - Glendale Cemeteries, Lufkin, Texas<sup>156</sup>

Lived at 1: June 05, 1900, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>157</sup>

Lived at 2: June 03, 1880, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>158</sup>

Occupation: Attorney



Notes for EDNA CLARK:

Aunt Edna, as she was known to my family, after Dixon's tragic and fatal shooting accident, later married Dr. John Dawson of Houston, where she spent the remainder of her life into the 1960's, long after she was widowed a second time. She was close to my family in Houston in the 1940's, and my two sisters' wedding social activities partly took place in Aunt Edna's home, which was in Houston's east end, but to the correct side of 75th Street (west side). East side of 75th Street was toward the ship yards of Buffalo Bayou, and was my family's neighborhood.

I was interested to note in studying the U. S. Census of 1910 there in Lufkin that she was a Census enumerator, having written up the page that some Abney's appeared, as well as Dr. James H. Chapman and my mother.

More About EDNA CLARK:

Lived at: April 15, 1910, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>159</sup>

Occupation: April 15, 1910, School Teacher in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>159</sup>

- iii. FELIX B. ABNEY<sup>160</sup>, b. January 1880, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>161</sup>.

Notes for FELIX B. ABNEY:

Felix was born in 1880, the year that Tom Mix (1/6/1880 - 10/12/1940), the American silent screen actor, was born.

Source: <http://www.ok-history.mus.ok.us/mus-sites/masnum31.htm>

Felix also was born the same month as Douglas MacArthur , the American general who achieved acclaim as a grand strategist in World War II and in Korea , was born.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Douglas\\_MacArthur](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Douglas_MacArthur)

More About FELIX B. ABNEY:

Census: June 03, 1880, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, indicated a 5 month old infant on June 2<sup>162</sup>

Lived at: June 02, 1880, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>163</sup>

8. iv. WILLIAM ALBERT ABNEY, JR., b. March 07, 1885, Angelina County, Texas; d. June 21, 1945.  
v. PAUL C. ABNEY, b. October 28, 1888, Texas<sup>164,165</sup>; d. 1933; m. ETHEL LATIMER; b. May 11, 1899<sup>166</sup>; d. May 11, 1982.

Notes for PAUL C. ABNEY:

Paul was born the year that John Foster Dulles (2/25/1888 - 5/24/1959), the US Secretary Of State 1953 - 1959 was born.

Source: <http://www.arlingtoncemetery.net/jfdulles.htm>

More About PAUL C. ABNEY:

Burial: 1933, Knight - Glendale Cemetery in Lufkin<sup>167</sup>

Census: 1830, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>168</sup>

Died Childless: Paul and Ethel bore no children

Lived at 1: June 05, 1900, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>169</sup>

Lived at 2: April 21, 1910, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>170</sup>

Notes for ETHEL LATIMER:

Ethel and her sister, Audrey, married brothers, Paul and Jim Abney respectively. Ethel was a life long professional librarian in Lufkin. A wonderful newspaper article in the Lufkin News, March 1, 1970, reported on the reception and recognition given Ethel by the Public Schools for her 31 years of labor.

She also was the librarian for the Methodist Church, as many of the Abney family were associated.

More About ETHEL LATIMER:

Burial: May 1982, Glendale Cemetery, Angelina County, Texas<sup>171</sup>

9. vi. JAMES ALMONTA ABNEY, b. November 27, 1894, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas; d. January 27, 1959, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas.

6. JOHN VALENTINE<sup>3</sup> HARLAN (*LUCINDA<sup>2</sup> DIXON, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born December 06, 1848 in Randolph County, Indiana, and died April 09, 1915. He married LUCY ANN HARTMAN January 27, 1862 in Union City, Randolph County, Indiana. She was born February 11, 1851 in Randolph County, Indiana, and died May 05, 1937 in Union City, Randolph County, Indiana.

More About JOHN HARLAN and LUCY HARTMAN:

Marriage: January 27, 1862, Union City, Randolph County, Indiana

Children of JOHN HARLAN and LUCY HARTMAN are:

- i. WILLIAM M.<sup>4</sup> HARLAN, b. October 03, 1872.

Notes for WILLIAM M. HARLAN:

William was born the year that Bertrand Russell was born (5/18/1872 - 2/2/1970). Russell was the English philosopher and logician who was awarded Nobel Prize for Literature in 1950. Among many other items of note, his being a self-proclaimed atheist or agnostic, he is associated with the creation of the crowfoot version of the Peace Symbol. The design for the familiar crow's-foot-in-a-circle we know as the Peace Symbol was completed February 21, 1958, by British commercial artist Gerald Holtom. Holtom had been commissioned by the Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament. The CND, headed by philosopher Bertrand Russell, was planning an Easter march to Canterbury Cathedral to protest the Atomic Weapons Research Establishment at Aldermaston. Being the Christian that I am, I find it not attractive to place much allegiance to the Peace Symbol that developed out of the leadership of such an outspoken international leader who claimed that the existence of God could not be known or proved.

Sources: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bertrand\\_Russell](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bertrand_Russell)  
[http://www.straightdope.com/classics/a2\\_149.html](http://www.straightdope.com/classics/a2_149.html)  
<http://www.cnduk.org/index.html>

- ii. ARA ALLEN HARLAN, b. November 05, 1874, Randolph County, Indiana.
- iii. VITA HARLAN, b. October 06, 1876, Randolph County, Indiana.
- iv. VESTAL LEE HARLAN, b. August 13, 1878, Indiana.
- v. JOHN JOSHUA HARLAN, b. February 04, 1880.
- vi. CHESTER G. HARLAN, b. October 11, 1881.
- vii. RUSSELL HARLAN, b. October 30, 1883, Indiana.
- viii. GUY HARLAN, b. October 23, 1886.
- ix. ROY CARLTON HARLAN, b. February 06, 1889, Randolph County, Indiana.

Notes for ROY CARLTON HARLAN:

Roy Carlton Harlan is the grand nephew of my great, great grandfather, Felix Benedict Dixon, the first ancestor in my ancestry to become a citizen of the Republic of Texas. Roy was born just eleven days prior to the birth of H. L. Hunt (2/17/1889 - 11/29/1974), the American oil tycoon who it it big in Texas. One of Mr. Hunt's sons, William Herbert (Herb) Hunt was Chairman of the Personnel Committee of the Session at Highland Park Presbyterian, Dallas, Texas, in 1982 that interviewed and hired me as the Business Manager there, a relationship that lasted 22 years until my retirement in 2004.

Source: [http://www.gold-eagle.com/editorials\\_04/laborde012704.html](http://www.gold-eagle.com/editorials_04/laborde012704.html)

- x. OMAR HARLAN, b. October 30, 1890, Indiana.

*Generation No. 4*

7. MARGARET LAVINA<sup>4</sup> ABNEY (*MARTHA JANE<sup>3</sup> DIXON, FELIX BENEDICT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born February 23, 1878 in Angelina County, Texas, and died October 19, 1909 in Angelina County, Texas. She married DR. JAMES HERSCHELL CHAPMAN<sup>172</sup> 1899, son of WILLIAM CHAPMAN and TEMPERANCE JORDAN. He was born October 02, 1853 in Cuthbert, Randolph Country, Georgia, and died March 02, 1925 in Angelina County, Texas<sup>173</sup>.

Notes for MARGARET LAVINA ABNEY:

The year of Maggie's birth was quite busy on the national scene. Senator Aaron A. Sargent of California introduced a women's suffrage amendment (permitting women to vote) in the exact words by which it ultimately was adopted after World War I. The amendment was submitted every year until adopted. In her month of birth, the first telephone directory was issued, by the District Telephone Company of New Haven, Connecticut. In 1878, Thomas Alva Edison patented the phonograph, recording Mary Had A Little Lamb on a cylinder wrapped in tin foil. He also formed the Edison Electric Light Company in New York City.

Speaking of Thomas Edison, one of the premiere inventors in American History, he is the sixth cousin, once removed, to United States President, Theodore (Teddy) Roosevelt. Teddy is the fifth cousin to U S President Franklin D. Roosevelt, my half eighth cousin. Also, Teddy's niece, Eleanor Roosevelt, married President Franklin D. Roosevelt. So again we see much indirect relationship with very interesting personalities of our historic American stage.

Maggie was the middle wife of three wives of Dr. Chapman, and she was 25 years younger than he. He fathered children in the first two marriages, but none in the third. Maggie died at age 31 in one of the plagues of that day, when her children were only age five and three.

Maggie's middle name, Lavina, probably was taken from her grandmother Dixon's first name. However, for grandmother Dixon's name, we show spellings of as "Lovina" and "Lovinia." So, of the three spellings, we don't know which one is correct or whether there really were two or three different spellings used.

The U.S. Census of 1880 shows Maggie as a young child named Margaret L. Abney in the household of William and Martha Abney, which is the earliest documentation of her parentage.

The U. S. Census of 1920 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precinct #1, January 21, 1920 enumerated by Miss May Day, shows Maggie as a head of household with her household residents including two household members identified as her grand children by the names of Martha Dixon Chapman, age 15, and Herschel A. Chapman, age 14. It is of interest to see that a 71 year old lady named Mary Utilla was a roomer in the household. That Census also shows that Maggie's sister, Sarah Dixon Mantooth, her husband, Calvin, and son, Calvin, Jr., still lived in the same block as neighbors, which was true for several decades.

Maggie was born the year that Gilbert & Sullivan produced the famous operetta, "H.M.S. Penafore" at the London Opera Comique Theater. A Yellow fever epidemic killed about 14,000 people in the southern United States, a plague that similarly took Maggie's life in 1909 when my Mother was only five years old.

Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 236-239

More About MARGARET LAVINA ABNEY:

Burial: October 20, 1909, Knight - Glendale Cemetery of Lufkin, Texas<sup>174</sup>

Census: June 03, 1880, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>175</sup>

Funeral: At the Methodist Episcopal Church, Lufkin, Texas

Notes for DR. JAMES HERSCHELL CHAPMAN:

The year James was born, 1853, Vincent Van Gogh was born in Holland. He was destined to become a world famous painter. It was the year that Henry Steinway (Heinrich E. Steinweg, 1797-1871) and his three sons began the New York firm of piano manufacturers. And it was the year that Samuel Colt revolutionized the manufacture of small arms.

Source: "Time Tables of History," Benard Grun, page 419

We understand that James Herschell Chapman migrated from his Georgia roots to East Texas as a very young man, though we do not have the details about why and exactly when that transition was made.

There is family "folk lore" to the effect that James Herschell Chapman owned East Texas land near Beaumont for a while, selling it at agricultural or rates. Some years later, on January 10, 1901, the first great Texas oil well discovery, Spindle Top, was situated on that same land, just south of Beaumont, Texas, so the story goes. It would be interesting to determine through land deeds if that is true, or if it merely be typical genealogical "evangelastic" reporting?

Dr. Chapman is listed as one of the early five doctors practicing in Homer when it was still the Angelina County Seat. Homer was originally named Angelina, and was begun before the 1850's. Dr. J. H. Chapman is listed as one of three investors May 12, 1882, to start the newspaper, The Banner, which was the second publication in Homer. He was an advertiser in the issue of March 2, 1883. His third wife, Josephine T. Chapman, lived 1868 to 1959, and she is buried alongside him in the Knight - Glendale Cemetery of Lufkin. Dr. Chapman is my maternal grandfather.

"His work was the practice medicine in Angelina County for his Centre career and he was listed as a charter member of the Angelina County Medical Society in 1906. "Texas Under Many Flags," by Wharton, said he was educated in the Memphis Hospital Medical College and

began practice in Angelina County, Texas in 1873 doing the work of a pioneer doctor over a large section of East Texas."

Source: Robert A. Sonfield, posting on One World Tree, April 13, 2003, e-mail address: Robert@sonfield.com

It is of interest to observe that in the 1880 U.S. Census of Angelina County, Texas, James Chapman, listed as a 27 year old physician married to a 17 year old wife, Minola, with an infant son, lived just three houses down the street from the family of William A. Abney and Martha Jane Dixon Abney. In that household was two year old Margaret Lavina Abney, who later became James' second wife 19 years later.

The second wife of Dr. James Herschell Chapman was Margaret (Maggie) Lavina Abney Chapman. She is my maternal grandmother. As noted earlier, he had at least two brothers, Dr. William Paine (Will) Chapman and Captain Robert (Bob) D. Chapman, who also migrated from Georgia, ultimately to Angelina County. It is not known if they came together, but they were all present by the turn of the twentieth century in Angelina County. Dr. Will Chapman, as noted earlier, did appear in the Tyler County, Texas 1880 Census. Both doctors practiced medicine in Angelina County for most of their careers. My mother believed her father, James Herschell Chapman, came to Texas at age 16, which would have been 1869.

The "Lufkin Daily News" article of March 3, 1925 (page 1) about Dr. Chapman's unexpected death reported there were no symptoms to indicate health problems and that he died suddenly while sitting in the front of a fireplace at his home, 501 Bremond Avenue, at Fifth street. It was the year that Fitzgerald published "The Great Gatsby," Ernest Hemingway published "In Our Time," and the "New Yorker Magazine" was first published. Trinity College in North Carolina agreed to change its name to Duke University to meet the terms of a \$40 million trust established by James B. Duke, tobacco millionaire. We hope they did not make an ash of themselves! Source: "Timelines of American History" pages 306-7

More About DR. JAMES HERSCHELL CHAPMAN:

Burial: March 03, 1925, Knight - Glendale Cemetery of Lufkin, Texas<sup>176</sup>

Funeral: March 03, 1925, First Methodist Church of Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Conducted by the Rev. Dr. E. W. Solomon<sup>177</sup>

Graduated: 1873, Memphis Medical and Hospital College, Memphis, Shelby County, Tennessee<sup>178</sup>

Lived at 1: June 03, 1880, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>179</sup>

Lived at 2: June 08, 1860, Cuthbert, Randolph County, Georgia<sup>180</sup>

Lived at 3: April 21, 1910, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>181</sup>

Member: Bet. 1860 - 1925, Methodist Church

Occupation 1: June 03, 1880, Physician<sup>182</sup>

Occupation 2: April 21, 1910, Physician - General Practice<sup>183</sup>

Marriage Notes for MARGARET ABNEY and JAMES CHAPMAN:

In 1899, the year of their marriage, Congress approved, and President William McKinley

signed on February 14, legislation authorizing states to use voting machines for federal elections.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/February\\_14](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/February_14)

More About JAMES CHAPMAN and MARGARET ABNEY:  
Marriage: 1899

Children of MARGARET ABNEY and JAMES CHAPMAN are:

10.
  - i. MARTHA DIXON<sup>5</sup> CHAPMAN, b. April 05, 1904, Lufkin, Angelinia County, Texas; d. August 02, 1979, Alamo Heights, Bexar County, Texas.
  - ii. HERSCHELL ALBERT CHAPMAN, b. December 12, 1905, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>184</sup>; d. January 09, 1952, Alameda, California<sup>185</sup>; m. GERTRUDE L. JOHNSON; b. May 09, 1892, New York; d. May 29, 1983, Santa Cruz, California<sup>186</sup>.

Notes for HERSCHELL ALBERT CHAPMAN:

Herschell was the young brother, being born in 1905. Jules Verne, French Author of "Twenty Thousand Leagues Under the Sea," died that year. Dr. Albert Einstein formulated his Special Theory of Relativity and other significant scientific break-throughs. Ty Cobb began his major league baseball career with the Detroit Tigers, The first neon light signs appeared and the Rotary Club was founded in Chicago.

(Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 458-459)

Herschell Albert's name came from his father, and from his maternal grand father & his uncle, William Albert Abney and W. A. Abney, Jr. His marriage was probably in the 1930's. They spent the rest of their lives in and around the Oakland, California area.

His major life long vocational pursuit was selling insurance, both in Lufkin and in Oakland, California. My mother took me in the summer of 1940 to visit Uncle Albert and Aunt Gertrude when I was one year old. The special reason to visit them was that the World's Fair was going on then in nearby San Francisco. While there, Uncle Albert gave a keepsake \$5 gold coin, minted in 1881. Years later, perhaps in the 1970's, she gave it to me. I gave it to my son, Taylor, in April of 2004. It came in a jeweler's box with the name on it, "Friedman Jeweler, 430 12th Street, Oakland, California." It was passed on inserted into a baby's dark blue sock with a white top band with colorful characters around it. Such sock was an early container for my foot!

He died with a heart attack, suffered while driving his Packard automobile. His success in profession is partly reflected by the fact that he always drove an

up to date Packard, quite a luxury car in its day. They bore no children. Herschell died January 9, 1952, and Gertrude died May 29, 1983. Both are buried somewhere in California, probably in or near Oakland or Santa Cruz.

More About HERSCHELL ALBERT CHAPMAN:

Attended: Rusk College, Rusk, Texas for one year

Died Childless: January 09, 1952

Lived at: April 21, 1910, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>187</sup>

Member: Methodist Episcopal Church

Occupation: Insurance Broker

Notes for GERTRUDE L. JOHNSON:

Gertrude L. Johnson is my aunt, having married the brother of my mother. She was born May 9, 1892, the same year as J.R.R. Tolkien, author of the "Lord of the Rings" trilogy, was born in Bloemfontein, South Africa. She was born the same year that Homer Plessy was arrested when he refused to move from a seat reserved for whites on a train in New Orleans. The case led to the U.S. Supreme Court's landmark "separate but equal" decision in Plessy versus Ferguson in 1896. This legal view prevailed until it was overturned on May 17, 1954 in the U.S. Supreme Court case, Brown versus Board of Education.

Sources: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/J.\\_R.\\_R.\\_Tolkien](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/J._R._R._Tolkien)

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Plessy\\_v.\\_Ferguson](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Plessy_v._Ferguson)

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Brown\\_v.\\_Board\\_of\\_Education](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Brown_v._Board_of_Education)

<http://www.watson.org/~lisa/blackhistory/post-civilwar/plessy.html>

Gertrude's marriage to Herschell was her second marriage. We have no information about her first marriage, except that she was divorced from it.

Gertrude was born in New York State from parents with the sir names of Johnson and Barringer. This information all is gleaned from the California Death Index entry recording her death.

Her niece who contacted me to report her death in 1983 was Alice Goodwin, P.O. Box 442, Guerneville, California, 95446. My attempt to contact Alice again in 2004 indicated this address was no longer valid and other efforts to locate Alice have not been successful.

More About GERTRUDE L. JOHNSON:

Social Security Number: Bet. March 558/59 - 3406, Recorded on the California Death Index entry recording her death



**8.** WILLIAM ALBERT<sup>4</sup> ABNEY, JR. (*MARTHA JANE<sup>3</sup> DIXON, FELIX BENEDICT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born March 07, 1885 in Angelina County, Texas<sup>188</sup>, and died June 21, 1945. He married TEMPY LOURANNA WOOD. She was born November 07, 1888 in Texas, and died June 18, 1966.

More About WILLIAM ALBERT ABNEY, JR.:

Burial: Aft. June 21, 1945, Knight - Glendale Cemetery of Lufkin<sup>189</sup>

Employed by: W. M. Glenn Hardware<sup>190</sup>

Lived at: June 05, 1900, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>191</sup>

Owned: McClendon-Abney Hardware Store, along with Jim Abney, his brother<sup>192</sup>

Notes for TEMPY LOURANNA WOOD:

Tempy was born the very same day as was Sir Chandrasekhara Raman (11/7/1888 - 11/21/1970), who was renown as an Indian physicist.

More About TEMPY LOURANNA WOOD:

Burial: Aft. June 18, 1966, Knight - Glendale Cemetery of Lufkin<sup>193</sup>

Children of WILLIAM ABNEY and TEMPY WOOD are:

11. i. DIXON FELIX<sup>5</sup> ABNEY, b. January 01, 1909, Angelina County, Texas; d. November 25, 1979.
12. ii. LILLIAN MARGARET ABNEY, b. September 24, 1910, Angelina County, Texas.

**9.** JAMES ALMONTA<sup>4</sup> ABNEY (*MARTHA JANE<sup>3</sup> DIXON, FELIX BENEDICT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born November 27, 1894 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>194</sup>, and died January 27, 1959 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. He married AUDRE LATIMER.

Notes for JAMES ALMONTA ABNEY:

The year that Jim was born, Norman Rockwell (2/3/1894 - 11/8/1978), the American illustrator, was born.

Source:[http://www.illustration-house.com/bios/rockwell\\_bio.html](http://www.illustration-house.com/bios/rockwell_bio.html)

Jim is the younger brother, who at age 13 allowed a shotgun to discharge accidentally from his hand, killing his older brother, Dixon, in a hunting accident. It is reported that Jim, in his immaturity, tried to climb through a fence while still holding his shotgun. This violation of known gun safety was fatal and costly.

Jim operated a hardware store in Lufkin. He died after a long struggle with cancer on January 27, 1959. His distrust of needing insurance of any kind resulted in total loss when his terminal cancer and its expense endured so long. His widow needed to sell the family home

and lodge the rest of her life with family members. He is buried in the Knight - Glendale Cemetery of Lufkin.

Jim, my great uncle, is remembered as giving me my first Red Rider BB gun, a handsome piece of mechanism he generously took off the display racks in his hardware store to give as a special gift one time circa 1945. Recently I've heard the company would be discontinuing the manufacture of the Daisy Red Rider BB gun, so I went out and purchased my own gun in the fall of 2006!

More About JAMES ALMONTA ABNEY:

Burial: Aft. January 27, 1959, Knight - Glendale Cemetery of Lufkin<sup>195</sup>

Cause of Death: Death was by Cancer

Lived at 1: June 05, 1900, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>196</sup>

Lived at 2: April 21, 1910, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>197</sup>

Children of JAMES ABNEY and AUDRE LATIMER are:

13. i. SARA LATIMER<sup>5</sup> ABNEY, b. September 24, 1925, Angelina County, Texas.
14. ii. AUDRE LUCILLE ABNEY, b. May 06, 1930, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas.

#### *Generation No. 5*

**10.** MARTHA DIXON<sup>5</sup> CHAPMAN (*MARGARET LAVINA<sup>4</sup> ABNEY, MARTHA JANE<sup>3</sup> DIXON, FELIX BENEDICT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born April 05, 1904 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>198</sup>, and died August 02, 1979 in Alamo Heights, Bexar County, Texas<sup>199</sup>. She married REV. DWIGHT ALFRED SHARPE May 31, 1926 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>200,201</sup>, son of HARRY SHARPE and MATTIE SIMONS. He was born September 04, 1901 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas, and died August 02, 1981 in Alamo Heights, Bexar County, Texas<sup>202</sup>.

Notes for MARTHA DIXON CHAPMAN:

My mother, Martha, was born the year that Theodore Roosevelt had his first election to the Presidency of the United States, after having succeeding William McKinley who was assassinated while President. This was the year that author Jack London published "The Sea-Wolf." Puccini's "Madame Butterfly" opera opened in Milan, Italy. Work began on the Panama Canal. The Rolls-Royce Company was founded in England. Helen Keller graduated from Radcliffe College and the Broadway subway opened in New York City.

(Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 456-457)

Martha was born in her Lufkin home at 419 Abney Avenue. Living on a street with your family name is a hint as to the place the family held in the eye of the community. Her church life was in the First Methodist Church. Martha was ages five and 21 when her parents died,

which was a hardship. She and her younger brother, Herschell Albert Chapman, were raised after Maggie's 1909 death by their grandmother and grandfather, Martha Jane Dixon Abney and James William Abney. Dr. James Herschell Chapman, their father, resided with them in the Abney home for a while.

Martha Jane Dixon Abney, Martha's grandmother, was widowed in 1913, and Dr. Chapman soon moved out from the house. He had been much older than his wife, Maggie, actually being only one year younger than his mother-in-law, Martha Jane Dixon Abney. Family oral tradition reported that he felt it was more appropriate to move out, as it did not reflect the proper appearances for an unmarried man and woman so close in age to be domiciled together.

Maggie continued to raise his children, Herschell and Martha, in her home. After Dr. Chapman married the third and last time, to a woman named Josephine, his contacts with the Abney family apparently became somewhat detached, or at least the recording of continuing relationship has not been identified by me.

Martha had a high school teacher of science named Mr. Blevins. It is of interest to know that he also taught me in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas during my ninth grade in 1954, at Alex W. Spence Junior High School. There is also a Miss Bess Wood of Lufkin who taught at that same Dallas school at the time, and who remembers my being there. She is Lillian's Aunt, Tempy Wood Abney's sister. Bess was born March 17, 1897. In 1987, Bess resided at the Angelina Nursing Home.

Martha attended the University of Texas at Austin, graduating in June of 1925. On the certified copy I have of the information she completed with her application to college, on the blank requesting her home address, said "No Street Address." When you live on the street bearing your family name (Abney) and you are the only "mansion" on it, apparently there is no need for an address back then. You could just address a letter to them in Lufkin! Such were the days!

She was elected a member of the honor society, Phi Beta Kappa, according to the certified college transcript copy, the first scholastic fraternity in America. Phi Beta Kappa was organized at the College of William and Mary in Williamsburg, Virginia on December 5, 1776.

She had a double major in Latin and Greek. She was then engaged to fellow University of Texas student and Austin Theological Presbyterian Seminary student, Dwight Alfred Sharpe. She taught in the Lufkin Public Schools the ensuing year after graduation.

Martha's education was in the classics, which was the usual major for the very few women of that day who were privileged to attend college. Martha and her husband-to-be would be the first generation of our family to graduate from the University of Texas. Now, three generations have graduated from there and a fourth maybe is on his way!

Growing out of that refined education was her skill in writing. I cherish the one "love letter" that came into my possession only in recent years that my Mother sent to my Father

during the year that she taught school in Lufkin and he completed his Seminary studies in Austin before they married. Here is how the letter of October 20, 1925 went:

"Dearest Sweetheart

"Please forgive me for writing on this paper. I'm in a powerful big hurry and can't hunt for any more. Last night I had so many papers to grade that I got sleepy and went to bed without ever writing to the sweetest person on earth. I thought about you, dearest, between papers and the last thing before I went to sleep, and the first thing this morning. Honey, you're in my heart all the time. I'm going to scribble this off just so it can be mailed this morning, and it won't be late. Tell me if you get it tomorrow morning.

"I'm the happiest thing because I had a sweet letter waiting for me from your mother yesterday when I came in from school. Dwight, already I just love her to death. Don't tell your father, but she said when he read my first letter, he said "Well, I'm kinda left out on this deal." She said he was a little jealous, but said she was to send his love anyway. Now I just believe I will write him a little note or letter all to himself. I may enclose it with your next letter and you can give it to him when you pass through Georgetown Saturday. Is that all right? You know how easy it is for women to talk to each other, but because I'd never met him, I just felt a timidity in writing.

"The funny thing about it is that I was writing to your mother the same time she was writing to me. Guess she received mine yesterday too.

"Sweetheart, love me lots and don't blame me for writing like this. I just had so much work. I'll promise never to let it happen again. I'll write again tomorrow night.

"Must hurry up and eat breakfast now. Want to eat with me? I built the fire this morning.

Lovingly, Your own Martha"

Well, how's that for good romantic gush! Wonderful!

Serving as wife of the Pastor suited Martha well. She loved living the role and the people loved her doing it. After marriage, her only gainful employment was as a public school teacher in Houston, Harris County, Texas during the World War II years when there were such shortages of people to teach. During her daughters' high school years, she served as adult sponsor for the High School Youth Fellowship at the Central Park Presbyterian Church, located in the 6900 block of Sherman, a couple of blocks east of 75th Street, near Wayside Boulevard. Fondly remembered by me are the summer trips on the weekends when the whole Sharpe family and the Youth Fellowship spent all day Saturdays at Stuart's Beach in Galveston on the Gulf of Mexico. One of my favorite memories were the many times when we went riding on the old fashioned wooden roller coaster!

Reading was also an avocation for Martha. She "screened" much material for Dwight,

marking articles and books she thought it would be good for him to read. She truly was a helpmate for her husband in all of the best senses of that concept. She was a lady of the South in all of its good senses of culture and heritage. And she was a wonderful mother to me, always holding up the bar for me to climb higher for better things.

Her remains left behind when she graduated to heaven are deposited in the grave site adjacent to her husband in the Georgetown Cemetery, near Southwestern University, Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas.

More About MARTHA DIXON CHAPMAN:

Burial: August 05, 1979, Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas<sup>203</sup>

Elected: Bet. 1924 - 1925, Phi Beta Kappa Honorary Society, University of Texas Chapter<sup>204</sup>

Entered: 1917, Lufkin High School, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>205</sup>

Graduated 1: June 08, 1925, University of Texas at Austin, Texas, Bachelor of Arts Degree<sup>206</sup>

Graduated 2: 1921, Lufkin High School, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>207</sup>

Lived at: April 21, 1910, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>208</sup>

Member: Bef. 1921, Methodist Church, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>209</sup>

Social Security Number: 455-17-8818<sup>210</sup>

Notes for REV. DWIGHT ALFRED SHARPE:

Dwight Alfred Sharpe was born the year that Gary Cooper (5/7/1901 - 5/13/1961), the American motion-picture actor was born. It also was the year George Gallup (11/18/1901 - 7/26/1984), the American statistician and pioneering opinion researcher, was born. My Dad and Gallup died just less than three years apart.

This is the story of my father.

The guiding spiritual light in the family for Dwight's early years was his Mother, who saw to it that he had an involved and effective life in the First Presbyterian Church there in Georgetown. The Williamson County Sun newspaper issue of June 7, 1979, published an extensive full page article and pictures on page 11 about the 125th recognition of the church's anniversary. Dwight was cited as being one of only three members of that church who went into the pastoral ministry over the 125 year time of its existence at that time.

Dwight's approval for candidacy for the Gospel Ministry was given by the Session of that church in 1922. I have a photocopy of the Minutes of the Session meeting. This was just after the retirement of Rev. M. C. Hutton, who was cited as one of the most effective pastors in that church's history, serving some 35 years from 1886 till 1921. He was the pastor who we understand had influence and encouragement to Dwight in his thinking and feeling a call to the ministry. The Session minutes were much more descriptive about the praisable characteristics of Dwight than typical minutes are in today's world of just recording that the action was approved. Those details are a little later in this narrative.

Dwight was born in the year (in fact, just two days before) that President William McKinley was assassinated by an anarchist and was succeeded by Theodore Roosevelt.

Roosevelt, is the fifth cousin to President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, Dwight's half seventh cousin, once removed. President William McKinley's assassin, Leon Czolgosz, was electrocuted October 29, 1901, just 55 days after the terrible event! WOW! Is that not justice faster than we see today?

It was the same year (1901) the Social Revolutionary Party was founded in Russia, later to be what we came to know as Communism. Film producer Walt Disney was born this year. Industrialist J. P. Morgan organized the U. S Steel Corporation and the first American Bowling Club tournament was held in Chicago. (Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 454-455) And he was born a few months after England's Queen Victoria died in January.

The famous Jazz player, Louis Armstrong was born the year of Dwight's birth. Two days before Dwight was born, Vice President Theodore Roosevelt's famous advice, "Speak softly and carry a big stick," was offered in a speech at the Minnesota State Fair. That was the same day as the assassination of President McKinley.

On Dwight's 17th birthday, the beginning of his senior year in High School, September 4, 1918, there was the birth of Paul Harvey, who later would become a world-wide known radio commentator, even still broadcasting in 2006 as Paul celebrated his 88th birthday.

Dwight was President of his 1918 High School graduating class in Georgetown, Texas. He also was Business Manager of the School Annual, Salutatorian of his class, Vice President of the Literary Society, had a role in the Senior Play and lettered two years on the track team. In the yearbook, the Senior Class prophesy about him was to become a famous Texas lawyer! He created a life-long bond of friendship with fellow student Walter Johnson, a neighbor who was physically disabled and required personal tutoring during junior high and high school years. Dwight gave generously of his time. Walter married a woman who taught school and they lived a wonderful life in the Hill Country of Texas on one of those clear spring fed creeks. We visited them several times over the years while I was a young boy.

The high school data was made available to me when Mr. Tass Waterston, a member of Highland Park Presbyterian Church, visited me soon after my 1982 arrival on the staff of that church. He brought the 1918 High School Yearbook of his and I was able to photo copy relevant pages. Tass was a "best friend" and the same age as my father's younger brother as they all grew up in Georgetown. Tass has now passed on to graduation to heaven, but I was able to get to know his son, Tom Lee Waterston, and his grandsons, Tass Waterston II and Ted Waterston. Ted and his family have continued as members of Highland Park Presbyterian Church, whereas the rest of the family has moved out of town by now. Ted served that church as a Deacon.

Dwight worked in a general and grocery store, and the many migrant workers created the environment in which he learned to converse in Spanish pretty well. This enabled him in later years to preach occasionally for Hispanic congregations.

He attended for one year the University of Kentucky, the state which had been his mother's family's home from where they migrated to Texas. While attending Kentucky, he stayed with

a relative of his mother's, in a sense, a man called Uncle Tom Vance. Next, he attended for a year Southwestern University, a Methodist institution located in his hometown of Georgetown. Dwight's photograph is in the 1921 Southwestern University yearbook that my niece, Nancy Lea Ehlers Reeves, now has from materials she received after her Mom, Martha de Noailles Sharpe Ehlers, died. Martha is a daughter of Dwight's and is my sister.

The 1920 U. S. Census for Lexington, Fayette County, Kentucky has him living with the family of John T. Vance, age 62, whose wife's name was Glenna (legibility question), also age 62, and a 26 year old daughter named Mary. Possibly, the middle initial of "T" is for the Tom that we have understood was the home where Dwight resided while at school. This Mr. Vance would have been born in 1858. The Census entry shows Mr. Vance was born in Texas, but that his father and mother were born in Kentucky. The 1860 Census of Lexington, Burleson County, Texas shows him in the house of Charles Vance, with Tom being age three.

It is curious to know that a Mr. Charles P. Vance moved from Kentucky to Texas as around 1854, settling initially in Circleville where the Alfred Simons family settled, coming from Kentucky. James A. Simons, born in Kentucky in 1852, and whose family came to Circleville in 1852, later, as an adult, went into mercantile business with Mr. Vance, both in Circleville and later in Taylor. Both of these towns are in Williamson County, Texas.

Since Mr. John T. Vance, with whom Dwight lived in Kentucky in 1920, was born in 1858 in Texas, it can be assumed that John T. Vance was a son of Charles P. Vance, and a brother to the Vance daughter, Sarah. If that kind of family connection does not exist, we do not have any other logical reason that Dwight went to Kentucky and lodged with the Vances in Lexington. I think the set of relationships conjectured are likely, and I am recording them in my records until and unless other proof surfaces. It is interesting that the Vance families had connections to towns named Lexington, both in Kentucky and in Texas. Since their move to Texas in the early 1850's was when so many communities were just being established, one wonders if one name influenced the other.

The Minutes of the Session, July 26, 1922, record the declarations of his presence before them, seeking endorsement for his candidacy:

"Mr. D. A. Sharpe, a communing member of this, the Georgetown Presbyterian Church (as it was called then), presented himself before the Session and communicated the fact that he felt a call from the Holy Spirit to enter the Gospel Ministry and to devote his whole time, first to the preparation for such work, and then to the active ministry in the Presbyterian Church in the United States. After an examination of Brother Sharpe, touching his determination to enter the ministry, the sureness of his call by the Holy Spirit, and his need of financial aid in prosecuting his studies and receiving the Seminary courses, the Session, by a unanimous vote, gives unanimous testimony to his good, moral character, to the fact that he is a faithful, consecrated and active communicating member of the Georgetown Presbyterian Church in good standing and we recommend him to the Presbytery of Central Texas for reception under its care as a fit candidate for the Gospel Ministry, and ask the Presbytery to furnish and secure for him such financial aid as may be required for the prosecution of his studies in the University of Texas and the Presbyterian Seminary."

Dwight graduated from the University of Texas in 1925 and from Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary in 1926.

He spent his career continuously serving, mostly in Texas, as pastor of churches in this order: Laredo (1926), Little Rock (Arkansas 1929), Ballinger (1935), Houston (1941), Sweetwater (1951), Dallas (1954), San Antonio (1958), Ruidoso (New Mexico (1963), and finally at Houston (1965) for a new church development. In several of these cities, he was a member of Rotary International, a community service organization of business and professional people associated across the world. From my memory, they included Dallas (Fair Park Club), Sweetwater and San Antonio, and probably included other communities without my recollection or knowledge.

After arriving on staff here at Highland Park Presbyterian Church in 1982, I was visited by an Elder of the church, Mr. Austin B. Watson. He gave me a telephone directory page, complete with photographs of those listed, of the 1955 Fair Park Rotary Club of Dallas. Austin, still a member of that club, had been there when my father was a member. It was so nice of him to give me the page where my Dad was listed, along with his photograph. Austin went on to join Dwight in heaven in 2003.

Dwight was a reconciler and a rebuildier of churches. Many of his calls were to churches that had experienced some sort of set back in the immediate past, and he came to help things get mended in the church's ministries.

A married couple at Trinity Church in Houston went to the mission field in the Belgium Congo 1951-1968. Eric S. Bolton was an architect and his wife, Ruth Lomig Bolton, was an administration worker. Missions was a strong emphasis for Dwight's ministry and for Texas Presbyterian Churches.

Retired missionary Winnifred K. Vass compiled a roster in 1986 of all 427 Presbyterian missionaries who had served over the years in the Presbyterian Congo Mission. Texas was represented by 65 (15%) of all who had gone from 30 states. This certainly is a disproportionately large share from Texas, representing more than twice what would be the average. Winney, spent her retired life as a member of Highland Park Presbyterian Church and she, along with her missionary husband, Lachlin Vass, live at Presbyterian Village North in Dallas, a retirement community that the people of Highland Park Presbyterian Church developed. Lach was on the HPPC Business Office staff when I arrived, then he retired in 1983. I selected his son-in-law, Mr. Todd W. Rutenbar, to take Lach's place, working with me as my Assistant Business Manager. Todd was still working with there when I retired in 2004. Lach and Winnie still lived at PVN.

My Father's last call in the ministry was to be the establishing evangelist for a new church development in Houston, Texas under what then was known as Brazos Presbytery (now known as New Covenant Presbytery). "Brazos" his Presbytery in Houston means "arms" or "hugs" in Spanish, as my niece Frances Barton Boggess tells me. He assumed the position of Evangelist and organizing pastor for the Presbytery for the church to be Gulf Meadows Presbyterian Church at 8000 Fuqua Street at Ballantine in distant southwest Houston. He assumed the post on April 3, 1966 and got a good start, even having a handful of members



who formerly were at Lawndale Presbyterian Church in earlier years (1941-51) when he pastored there. Unfortunately, the pastor following him experienced misconduct problems that ultimately resulted in the church disbanding. The church had had a good start, but was not yet strong enough to survive such a bump in the road. I think that pastor got too organized. It was said he, a married man, ran away with the organist! Though I never met that pastor, he was the brother of a young lady I dated a few times while we were students at Austin College in Sherman, Texas. Both she and her husband became good, productive members of a prominent church in Houston and assumed leadership roles, but I won't mention her name here after I've described unfortunate things about her brother.

The invitation letter for his retirement services, dated April 8, 1968, was received by various members of our family. It came from Reuben Meeks, Committee Chairman at the Gulf Meadows Presbytery Church and a former member of our Lawndale Presbyterian Church. His retirement reception was the afternoon of April 28, 1968 at the church. It was a wonderful occasion for our family to attend. This was the conclusion of forty two years as a Presbyterian pastor. Suzanne and I, along with our two children (Todd wasn't born yet), were there.

Dwight and Martha had purchased a home for retirement in San Antonio (Alamo Heights). Since it was purchased more than a year prior to planned retirement, it was leased to tenants. Unfortunately, when they finally retired, the renters, for some reason not acceptable to Dwight and Martha, were unable to vacate the house on time. Dwight and Martha had to make temporary digs do till they could get over this frustration.

This was a their last home and a lovely home it was in a lovely neighborhood of San Antonio, Bexar County, Texas. Actually it was in a suburb named Alamo Heights, a city surrounded by San Antonio. They were just two blocks from the Alamo Heights Presbyterian Church, which they made as their church home. He was used to teach an Adult Sunday School Class up until about six months prior to his death at age 80, which have him good outlets to use his pastoral gifts. The pastoral staff also used him for visitation and other duties useful for the ministry of the church. This was volunteer work, to my knowledge, and a labor of love for him.

His primary hobby through many of the years of his life was photography. It manifested itself to most people through the hundreds of unique Christmas cards with family members that he created for over 30 years. He used the typewriter much for his correspondence, Bible study and sermon preparation. It was mostly an ancient Underwood manual typewriter, on which he typed using what we laughingly called the Bible Method .... he would seek and find! He may have been one of the fastest typists using only the index fingers of his two hands that I have ever witnessed. Finally, around the mid 1970's, he acquired a portable electric typewriter from Sears!

He was a prolific reader, both of periodicals and books. He held his children to high standards for academic achievement, and that was successful for his daughters.

Dwight involved himself in the communities where the family lived. He would join civic organizations and do joint ministries with other churches. He often became known in the public media, as evidenced by this delightful column by Renwicke Cary in the "San Antonio

Light" newspaper issue of August 4, 1963:

"Back to the word 'breeches' (pounced britches by many Texans) and its use in several places in different versions of the Bible. Rev. Dwight A. Sharpe, pastor of the Highland Park Presbyterian Church, notes there was one edition of the Geneva Bible (1560) that became popularly known as the 'breeches Bible.'" This because 'breeches' appeared in Genesis 3:7. The verse concluded: 'And they (Adam and Eve) sewed fig tree leaves together and made them breeches. As a matter of fact, however, Sharpe says, the same rendering of the verse was found in Wycliffe Bible (1380).

"Still on the subject of Bibles of the centuries past, we are reminded that the first printed copy of the whole Bible was the Coverdale Bible of 1535. Sharpe says: 'It's a credit to the printers that there were few typographical errors in the early Bibles.' Even so, he reports, in the second edition of the Geneva Bible (1562), Matthew 5:9 was made to read: 'Blessed are the placemakers, instead of peacemakers.' As a consequence, collectors designated this as the 'Placemaker Bible.' Sharpe also tells of a 'Printer's Bible,' explaining: 'This was the name applied to the King James edition of 1653 because in Psalms 119:161, King David was made to say: 'Printers have persecuted me without cause.' It should have read, 'princes,' of course."

Both Dwight and Martha were very quiet regarding the subject of politics. They felt that whatever political views they held should not become known to the public of their congregation, since ministry was still to be given to people of all political persuasions. They did not even allow me to know how they voted or what political party they supported until well into my adult life, after I became an active Republican. Dad told me that they had always voted Republican, and living in what was virtually an all Democratic Party state in Texas most of their lives, it was best for his ministry to keep that to themselves. I recall that many of our close family friends were active Democrats and Labor Union members (particularly in the Houston years of the 1940's) and that did not affect our opportunity to have close Christian relationships with them.

When Dwight died, he was found in bed on August 8, 1981. That has been the official published date of his death. However, judging from when it was reported he was last seen by neighbors and by the dates on accumulated newspapers and mail at his home, he apparently passed away in his sleep on the night of Sunday, August 2nd, two years to the day that Martha also went to be with our Lord in her sleep. He lacked a month of reaching his 80th birthday. Dwight's funeral was conducted by the Rev. Mr. Newton Cox, pastor of the Alamo Heights Presbyterian Church of San Antonio, Texas, and assisted by an old friend of Dwight's, a retired minister, the Rev. Mr. John Parse. The funeral was at the church at 10:00 AM on August 12, and the grave side service was later in the day in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas, some 110 miles away. He rested near his wife, his parents and other relatives at the Odd Fellows Cemetery, near the campus of Southwestern University, the oldest continuously operating school of higher learning in Texas, operated by the Methodist Church. This is the college where he attended his sophomore year, that his great grand daughter, Victoria (Vicky) Lea Reeves attended, having entered as a freshman in 2003.

On October 20, 1981, the Session of Trinity Presbyterian Church, Houston, Texas, passed a resolution that on Sunday, November 15, Dwight would be honored and memorialized for

his faithful service of ten years there with the dedication of a pew. His daughter, Martha, and her husband, Vic, attended the dedication service on November 15, 1981 at the church to represent the family. During his ministry there, according to the Sessional Resolution, Dwight received 312 members by transfer of church membership, 164 members by profession of faith in Jesus Christ (I was one of those on Palm Sunday, 1951!), baptizing 91 of those, baptizing 99 infants and receiving 11 of their parents on profession of faith at the same time. Under his ministry, three young men made commitments to the Gospel Ministry and one couple went to the mission field in the Congo. He administered infant baptism to all nine of his grand children.

Dwight lived to see one of his great grand children, Matthew, son of Kevin and Nancy Reeves. Nancy is the daughter of Dwight's daughter, Martha. We are proud of Matthew in the family sense, as he married Libby and they went on to give issue to the first eighth generation Texan member of our family in 2005, Benjamin Thomas Reeves.

Dwight Alfred Sharpe was a man of unquestioned integrity and was known as a man with a pastor's heart. He provided well for his family, raising children who were a credit to their parents' Christian values. As his son writing this in my elder years, I cannot really remember any defect in my father. I truly was blessed to have him as my father. He set the standard for life and Christian living for me.

More About REV. DWIGHT ALFRED SHARPE:

Alternate Death Date: August 08, 1981, Alamo Heights, Bexar County, Texas<sup>211</sup>

Attended 1: Bet. 1919 - 1920, University of Kentucky<sup>212</sup>

Attended 2: Bet. 1920 - 1921, Southwestern University, Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas<sup>213,214</sup>

Burial: August 05, 1981, Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas

Census: 1920, Lexington, Fayette County, Kentucky<sup>215</sup>

Entered: 1914, Georgetown High School, Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas<sup>216</sup>

Graduated 1: June 08, 1925, University of Texas @ Austin, Texas, Bachelor of Arts Degree<sup>217</sup>

Graduated 2: June 1919, Georgetown High School, Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas<sup>217,218</sup>

Graduated 3: 1926, Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary, Austin, Texas

Graduated 4: June 1926, Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary, Austin, Travis County, Texas

Graduation Honors: 1919, Salutatorian of the senior class of Georgetown High School, Williamson County, Texas<sup>218,219</sup>

Joined Church: April 16, 1916, Georgetown Presbyterian Church of Georgetown, Texas<sup>220</sup>

Lived at 1: April 21, 1910, Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas<sup>221</sup>

Lived at 2: January 02, 1920, 1005 Main Street, Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas<sup>222</sup>

Lived at 3: January 09, 1920, 454 North Broadway Street, Lexington, Lafayette County, Kentucky<sup>223</sup>

Lived at 4: April 04, 1930, Little Rock, Pulaski County, Arkansas<sup>224</sup>

Lived at 5: Bet. 1968 - 1981, Alamo Heights, Bexar County, Texas

Member: Bef. 1922, Georgetown Presbyterian Church, Williamson County, Texas

Occupation: April 04, 1930, Presbyterian Minister<sup>224</sup>

Ordination: June 1926, West Texas Presbytery

Retirement: June 01, 1968, After forty-two years as a Presbyterian pastor

Social Security Number: 457-62-3547

#### Marriage Notes for MARTHA CHAPMAN and DWIGHT SHARPE:

Dwight was a 1925 graduated student from the University of Texas, as well as a 1926 graduated student from Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary. Martha lived in the Scottish Rite dormitory, which was immediately next door to the seminary on 27th Street. Even today as this is being written, there are several stone benches in the beautifully shaded front yard of the dormitory, and it is upon one of these benches that Dwight is reported to have proposed marriage to Martha, who accepted.

They were married May 31, 1926 in the home of Martha's grandmother, Martha Jane Dixon Abney, who died two years later. Margaret (Maggie) Lavina Abney Chapman, Martha Dixon Chapman's mother, had died when Martha was about 5 years old, and thus her grandmother raised her.

The Abney family were staunch Methodists, and so the officiator at the home wedding was undoubtedly the local Methodist Pastor, but we do not have the name of whomever was the officiating pastor.

This was the year that French impressionist painter Claude Monet died. Author A. A. Milne published "Winnie the Pooh." Duke Ellington's first recordings appeared. The popular songs of the year were "The Desert Song," "Blue Room," "When Day is Done," "I found a Mission Dollar Baby in the Five-and-Ten-Cent Store," and "Bye, Bye, Blackbird." The population of the United States was 115,000,000 and the U.S.S.R. was 148, 000,000.

(Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 490-493)

#### More About DWIGHT SHARPE and MARTHA CHAPMAN:

Marriage: May 31, 1926, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>224,225</sup>

#### Children of MARTHA CHAPMAN and DWIGHT SHARPE are:

15. i. MARTHA DE NOAILLES<sup>6</sup> SHARPE, b. September 07, 1927, Larado, Webb County, Texas; d. January 17, 2002, Round Rock, Williamson County, Texas.
16. ii. ELIZABETH ANNE SHARPE, b. August 09, 1929, Little Rock, Pulaski County, Arkansas; d. December 28, 1973, Saint Louis, Missouri.
17. iii. DWIGHT ALBERT SHARPE, b. June 24, 1939, Ballinger, Runnels County, Texas.

**11.** DIXON FELIX<sup>5</sup> ABNEY (*WILLIAM ALBERT<sup>4</sup>, MARTHA JANE<sup>3</sup> DIXON, FELIX BENEDICT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born January 01, 1909 in Angelina County, Texas<sup>226</sup>, and died November 25, 1979<sup>227</sup>. He married ELSIE MAY GREVE. She was born December 18, 1910 in Nacogdoches,

Texas, and died April 27, 1975.

Notes for DIXON FELIX ABNEY:

The year of Dixon's birth was notable by the birth of Benny Goodman (5/30/1909 - 6/13/1986), the American clarinetist and orchestra leader.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benny\\_Goodman](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benny_Goodman)

Dixon was born on the first anniversary of his Uncle Dixon's fatal hunting accident, and is named after his uncle.

Dixon F. Abney and Earl Medford established Abney & Medford Hardware in 1946, the year Paul Abney was born as son of Dixon and Elsie. Paul had two brothers, Dixon F. Abney, Jr. and William Greve Abney. All of the three brothers continued in the business of owning and operating hardware stores.

More About DIXON FELIX ABNEY:

Burial: Aft. November 25, 1979, Garden of Memories Memorial Park in Lufkin<sup>228</sup>

Graduated: Stephen F. Austin State University, Nacogdoches, Texas, a B.S. degree

Notes for ELSIE MAY GREVE:

Elsie was from Nacogdoches, Texas. Both she and her son, Dixon, listed on the grave stone as an infant, occupy the same burial place. It is likely not that she died in childbirth, as she died at age 64. We have no explanation for why her infant son's remains are lain with her in burial.

More About ELSIE MAY GREVE:

Burial: April 1975, Garden of Memories Memorial Park in Lufkin<sup>228</sup>

Children of DIXON ABNEY and ELSIE GREVE are:

18. i. DIXON FELIX<sup>6</sup> ABNEY, JR., b. January 16, 1940, Angelina County, Texas.
19. ii. PAUL COLLINS ABNEY, b. 1946.
- iii. WILLIAM GREVE ABNEY, d. April 29, 1989<sup>229</sup>.
- iv. INFANT ABNEY, b. 1949; d. September 14, 1949.

Notes for INFANT ABNEY:

This child is listed as being in the same grave site as his mother. He or she merely is identified as Infant Dixon. It is unusual for two people to be listed in the same grave site. Since his mother died at age 64, some 26 years after the infant's death, it is obvious that the two of them did not die in childbirth. We

have no explanation for this surprising pairing.

More About INFANT ABNEY:

Burial: September 1949, Garden of Memories Memorial Park, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>230</sup>

**12. LILLIAN MARGARET<sup>5</sup> ABNEY** (*WILLIAM ALBERT<sup>4</sup>, MARTHA JANE<sup>3</sup> DIXON, FELIX BENEDICT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born September 24, 1910 in Angelina County, Texas<sup>231</sup>. She married DR. EARL BARRON MEDFORD June 27, 1937.

Notes for LILLIAN MARGARET ABNEY:

It was my pleasure for visit Lufkin March 19, 1987 to study my Abney roots. It was on this occasion that I met Lillian, who generously spent the day with me as we drove around town and saw how much the Abney family had influenced Lufkin.

More About LILLIAN MARGARET ABNEY:

Graduated: Stephen F. Austin State University, Nacogdoches, Texas, a B.S. degree

Occupation: School Teacher in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas

Student: Summer student for years post graduate at University of Texas at Austin, Travis County, Texas

Worked for: Bet. 1966 - 1989, As a substitute teacher in Lufkin

Notes for DR. EARL BARRON MEDFORD:

In 1968, the Lufkin City Commission, on motion made by Commissioner W. O. Ricks, passed a resolution for the naming of the new east side loop, scheduled for completion in 1969, to be know as Medford Drive in memory of two brothers who contributed to the city's growth. It would extend between U.S. Highway #59 north to U.S. Highway #69 south. Earl Medford and C. W. (Jiggs) Medford were memorialized in this resolution. I have an unidentified newspaper clipping from a local newspaper of December 4 (or what ever publishing date immediately proceeded after the December 3, 1968 date of the City Commission meeting).

It reports, "The Medfords were members of a pioneer Lufkin family and were active in church, school, civic, highway and other community affairs before their deaths. Earl Medford was co-owner of Abney - Medford Hardware Company and C. W. (Jiggs) Medford was secretary-treasurer of Southland Paper. Both were former trustees of the Lufkin Independent School District. " Commissioner Roots cited that the Medford brothers were two of the finest men who have ever lived in Lufkin.

More About DR. EARL BARRON MEDFORD:

Owned: 1946, Abney-Medford Wareware Store in partnership with his brother-in-law, Will Abney

Profession: Medical Doctor

More About EARL MEDFORD and LILLIAN ABNEY:

Marriage: June 27, 1937

Children of LILLIAN ABNEY and EARL MEDFORD are:

20. i. TEMPE LOU<sup>6</sup> MEDFORD.
21. ii. WILLIAM EARL MEDFORD.

**13.** SARA LATIMER<sup>5</sup> ABNEY (*JAMES ALMONTA<sup>4</sup>, MARTHA JANE<sup>3</sup> DIXON, FELIX BENEDICT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born September 24, 1925 in Angelina County, Texas<sup>232</sup>. She married MCGHEE.

Children of SARA ABNEY and MCGHEE are:

22. i. SARA MARGARET<sup>6</sup> MCGHEE.
- ii. MARY ETHEL MCGHEE.

**14.** AUDRE LUCILLE<sup>5</sup> ABNEY (*JAMES ALMONTA<sup>4</sup>, MARTHA JANE<sup>3</sup> DIXON, FELIX BENEDICT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born May 06, 1930 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas<sup>233</sup>. She married CLARENCE WALTERS LOKEY, JR., son of CLARENCE WALTERS LOKEY. He was born September 30, 1925.

Notes for AUDRE LUCILLE ABNEY:

Audry Lou was born the same year as when William Howard Taft, the 27th president and a former chief justice of the United States, died in Washington, D.C., at age 72 on March 8, 1930. Taft was the father-in-law of Eleanor Kellogg Chase Taft, my sixth cousin, once removed.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William\\_Howard\\_Taft](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William_Howard_Taft)

Audry Lou was born the same month that Ellen Church, the first airline stewardess, went on duty aboard a United Airlines flight between San Francisco and Cheyenne, Wyoming.

Source:<http://www.pbs.org/kcet/chasingthesun/innovators/echurch.html>

Child of AUDRE ABNEY and CLARENCE LOKEY is:

- i. JAMES<sup>6</sup> LOKEY.

#### *Generation No. 6*

**15.** MARTHA DE NOAILLES<sup>6</sup> SHARPE (*MARTHA DIXON<sup>5</sup> CHAPMAN, MARGARET LAVINA<sup>4</sup> ABNEY, MARTHA JANE<sup>3</sup> DIXON, FELIX BENEDICT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born September 07, 1927 in Larado, Webb County, Texas, and died January 17, 2002 in Round Rock, Williamson County, Texas. She married VICTOR MARCUS EHLERS, JR. September 06, 1947 in Central Park

Presbyterian Church, Houston, Harris County, Texas. It later became Trinity Presbyterian Church, son of VICTOR EHLERS and EDITH AMBERG. He was born May 25, 1923, and died April 26, 1985 in Austin, Travis County, Texas,.

Notes for MARTHA DE NOAILLES SHARPE:

The 1927 year of Martha's birth was a whirlwind year for the nation. Frank Billings Kellogg, U.S. Secretary of State, proposed a pact for reunification of the world powers to conclude the loose strings remaining from World War I. It was finally agreed to the following year and became known as the Kellogg-Briand Pact. His accomplishments with that pact earned him the 1929 Nobel Peace Prize. Frank is Martha's sixth cousin, twice removed.

It also was the year Ernest Hemingway wrote his "Men without Women" short stories, Franz Kafka wrote "Amerika," Upton Sinclair wrote "Oil" and Sinclair Lewis wrote "Elmer Gantry." The theater world was stunned with the first talkie movie, "The Jazz Singer," starring Al Jolson. That exciting introduction to audio thrill began with the curtain raising to an empty dark screen, the audience embracing a stillness of silence, which was shattered with the golden-throated voice of Al Jolson saying from the blank screen, "You ain't heard nothing yet!"

For the musical lovers, Jerome Kern and Oscar Hammerstein II wrote "Show Boat." Richard Rodgers and Lorenz Hart wrote "A Connecticut Yankee." The popular songs for 1927 were "Old Man River," "My Blue Heaven," "Let a Smile Be Your Umbrella" and "Blue Skies."

And Charles Lindbergh flew into the history books of eternity with his non-stop trans-Atlantic flight to France.

Source: "Time Tables of History," Bernard Grun, pages 490-493

On the very day of Martha's birth, TV pioneer Philo T. Farnsworth succeeded in transmitting an image through purely electronic means by using a device called an image dissector.

Source: <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20040907.html?th>

Martha was born on the 394th birthday of English Queen Elizabeth I, daughter of King Henry VIII and his second of six wives, Anne Boleyn. Martha's sister was Elizabeth Anne. Anne Boleyn's sister, Mary, married William Cary, who would be Elizabeth's uncle. William Cary is Martha's 20th cousin, 13 times removed on our mother's side of the family. On our father's side, he is the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, Martha's eighth great grandmother on our father's side. Alice's second husband was of historical significance, being William Bradford, the Goerner of Plymouth Colony in the New World for 33 of the first 35 years after their 1620 arrival on the Mayflower.

William is the second great grandfather of Herbert Pelham, the very first Treasurer of Harvard College in the English Colonies about 1643.



Martha was born in Laredo, Texas where her father was in his first pastorate as a Presbyterian Minister. It was the First Presbyterian Church.

Martha's middle name, de Noailles, is a strangely beautiful middle name found in this very non-French family. The source of it really is a mystery. However, oral tradition has it that the name was taken from a friend of the family. The name appears as the middle name for Martha's grandmother, Mattie de Noailles Simons Sharpe, as well as in her second great grandmother, Anastasia (Fannie) de Noailles Lafayette Hewlett. If the friend of the family story is correct, the friend was probably that of the parents of Fannie, who were Lemuel Green Hewlett and Rebecca J. Harvey, the parents living in Hopkins County, Kentucky at the time of the birth of Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette Hewlett (Fannie) and all of her six siblings.

Before Martha was three, the family moved to Little Rock, Arkansas in 1929. Her father's call to his third pastorate was to Ballinger, Texas, 1935. These were the depths of the depression days, yet God's providence continued to give adequate sustenance for the family, including having a maid to help with the children and domestic chores of the home and for what was expected of a pastor's home.

By 1941, when the children were three in number, the family moved to Houston, Texas. Martha faired well in school, graduating from San Jacinto High School as Magna Cum Laude. Her academic acumen brought her entrance to Rice Institute, a school of great renown in academics. After a year there, her desire to branch out in life led her to the University of Texas at Austin, the school from which both of her parents had graduated.

It was at Austin that Martha met Victor Marcus Ehlers, Jr. in the context of activities at the Westminster Student Fellowship at the University Presbyterian Church. Vic had completed military service in World War II, and the young couple wanted to marry and get on with life, even before graduation, which they did. What brought me, Martha's little brother, to accepting Vic on to the scene dating her was his bright shiny Ford Coupe convertible! Boy, was it classy. Martha was a member of the Phi Mu Sorority Alumnae and participated in its activities most of her life.

She was a life long Presbyterian, serving in later years as an ordained Elder. She participated in her church's life where ever she lived, such as in Sunday School, Presbyterian Women, etc. She was a member of the Mothers' Club of Alpha Delta Pi and Alpha Gamma Delta Sororities, and served on the Panhellenic Council. Her love for history was lived out somewhat in her activities as a Docent at the LBJ Library in Austin.

Martha enjoyed domestic engineering, raising her two daughters, both of whom were very talented girls. Martha was widowed over fifteen years. She experienced dementia and coming to live with Nancy's family was necessitated. They lovingly took care of her through the home and through several institutions. She lived back home for much of the last year of her life, though it may have been a couple of years since family members had been able to exchange meaningful conversation. One thing the family did learn was the singing of old time hymns brought a response of seeming gratitude to her, and so we sang a lot for Martha. She really could not be aware that her daughter, Lynne, succumbed from cancer three months before

Martha died.

Her last few years were spent home-based in the residence of her daughter, Nancy and her family. The Reeves family were so generous in providing an apartment built into their home. Their care was so meaningful to Martha and to the rest of us in the family. They lived in the next county north of where Martha and Vic had raised their family, it there was a closeness there.

Her going home service was a celebration of a Christian life with many family and friends together. The woman conducting the service, the Rev. Ms. Kelly Chadwick, was a family friend. I gave a eulogy about Martha. The service was held at the Weed-Corley-Fish Funeral Home in Austin.

More About MARTHA DE NOAILLES SHARPE:

Burial: January 25, 2002, Austin Memorial Park, Austin, Travis County, Texas

Funeral: January 25, 2002, Rev. Kelly Chadwick officiated in service at the Weed Corley-Fish Funeral Home Chapel, 3125 North Lamar Street.

HS Graduation: June 1944, San Jacinto High School, Houston, Harris County, Texas

Medical Information: Suffered from dementia. Bedridden last 3 or 4 years of life. Died in her sleep @ 4:30 AM

Notes for VICTOR MARCUS EHLERS, JR.:

About five weeks before Vic was born, the first game was played at Yankee Stadium in New York City, with the Yankees beating the Boston Red Sox 4-1.

Vic was born the same day as was born Alicia de Larrocha, Pianist.

Source: <http://freespace.virgin.net/christa.phelps/larrocha.htm>

Six days later, famous movie and TV actor, Clint Eastwood, was born. Clint is the half eighth cousin, once removed to Vic's wife (my sister), Martha de Noailles Sharpe Ehlers.

Source: <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050531.html?th&emc=th>

Vic grew up in Austin, Travis County, Texas, and was in a prominent Austin family. His father headed the Texas Department of Health for many years, and was a friend of governors and other political personalities. Vic graduated from Austin High School.

When Vic first entered college at Arlington State College, Tarrant County, Texas, he had a roommate named James Robert (Jim Bob) Simons from Fort Worth. Though Vic was several years yet to meet his wife, my sister, Vic's roommate was a half first cousin, once removed to his future bride! The ancestor in common for Jim Bob and Martha was James (Jim) Alford Simons, Sr. Jim was the grandfather of Jim Bob through Jim's second marriage, and Jim was the great grandfather of Martha through Jim's first marriage!

He served in the Navy during World War II in the Pacific theater. Post war times brought him back home to Austin and to enroll at the University of Texas. It was the fellowship of the Westminster Fellowship at University Presbyterian Church that he met his wife to be. Providentially, it was that church where their second daughter, Nancy, served in her first call as an Associate Pastor.

Vic and his friends instantly won the acceptance and admiration of Martha's family as they visited Houston where her family then resided. Vic was a fine young man, richly approved by her parents, and his 1946 Ford convertible won the heart of Martha's 8 year old brother (this writer!).

They were married at the Central Park Presbyterian Church in Houston, which then was situated in the 6900 block of Sherman Avenue in east Houston, near the shipyards. Martha's father officiated at the wedding. Vic took his bride off to a lovely cabin at the Bastrop State Park in central Texas.

Vic's major in college, both for his bachelor's degree and his master's, was in the School of Social Work. He was in the first class at the University of Texas School of Social Work that awarded a master's degree. Actually, some years later when their first daughter, Lynne, achieved her master's degree, the school recognized them with honor at an academic banquet as the first parent/child combination to acquire a master's degree there.

Vic's initial work was as a juvenile delinquency officer in moving around from Houston to Tyler to Bryan. He was called to Austin as Director of the Austin Community Council, January 1, 1959 (usually known in later years as the United Fund). Vic was the first executive director of the War on Poverty when the Community Council, as a delegate agency, brought this federal program to Travis County in 1965. The "Austin American Statesman" carried an article July 4, 1969 about Vic's announced resignation to take place September 1. He was to serve as an Assistant Professor on the faculty of the Graduate School of Social Work at the University of Texas, an announcement made public by Dr. Jack Otis, Dean of the School of Social Work. . He was on the staff of the Texas State Department of Health when he died of cancer. He was an Evaluation Specialist for the Research & Demonstration Division of the Office of Research, Demonstration and Evaluation of the Texas Department of Human Resources in the John H. Winters Human Services Center! What a title! No wonder people think government is complicated!

His church life was always active and responsible where ever they lived. He became the Elder of most renown, serving several terms, a reputation earned in the eyes of the members of St. Andrews Presbyterian Church in Austin.

One story of God's provision at the end of his life had to do with the employee life insurance policy with the State of Texas, his last employer. The policy extended life insurance only 60 days beyond when all illness and vacation leave was exhausted and technically he became unable to continue work as an employee. His graduation to heaven occurred on that very last day of policy effectiveness! God's providence is wonderful and without bounds! Martha recieved as his widow \$60,000 more than she had thought was due her in life

insurance proceeds.

Vic was a dedicated and sensitive husband and father. He was always thoughtful and enjoyed vigorous debate and discussion over social and political issues (usually the same things). He was a life-long Democratic Party adherent, and work in its liberal side throughout the years. In later years, he did seem to take on some more conservative views, but he would not have wanted to admit that publicly (in this writer's opinion).

More About VICTOR MARCUS EHLERS, JR.:

Cause of Death: Prostate Cancer

Elder: St. Andrews Presbyterian Church, Austin, Texas

Graduated 1: 1949, University of Texas, Bachelors degree in Government

Graduated 2: 1941, Austin High School, Austin, Travis Couty, Texas

Graduated 3: 1952, University of Texas, Masters degree, School of Social Work

Medical Information: Physicial was Dr. Richard Chopp, board certified in Urology from Sloan-Kettering Tumor Institute in New York <sup>234</sup>

Social Security Number: 466-07-7892

Marriage Notes for MARTHA SHARPE and VICTOR EHLERS:

They were married the same yeat that Tom Clancy, best selling author of American spy thrillers, was born.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tom\\_Clancy](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tom_Clancy)

Martha's father conducted the marriage ceremony, which was a significant social occasion at the family's home church, Central Park Presbyterian Church in Houston, Harris County, Texas at 6914 Sherman Avenue. The rehearsal party was hosted by Aunt Edna Dawson, who lived near, a matter of several blocks from the Sharpe's home. The Sharpe's lived in the church manse immediately next door to the Church.

Many years later, when I was well advanced in life, having children in college by then, I met someone who was a guest at the rehearsal dinner and a part of the wedding party. This man claimed that he remembered the young eight year old boy that I was, because I pulled the chair out from under him when he was trying to sit at the dinner table! What an embarrassment for me to be reminded of that kind of activity in my boyhood!

More About VICTOR EHLERS and MARTHA SHARPE:

Marriage: September 06, 1947, Central Park Presbyterian Church, Houston, Harris County, Texas. It later became Trinity Presbyterian Church

Children of MARTHA SHARPE and VICTOR EHLERS are:

23. i. MARTHA LYNNE<sup>7</sup> EHLERS, b. December 30, 1950, Austin, Travis County, Texas, Seaton Hospital, 2601 Rio Grande; d. October 20, 2001, Warner

- Robbins, Georgia.
24. ii. NANCY LEA EHLERS, b. February 26, 1956, Bryan, Texas at St. Joseph's Hospital.

**16.** ELIZABETH ANNE<sup>6</sup> SHARPE (*MARTHA DIXON<sup>5</sup> CHAPMAN, MARGARET LAVINA<sup>4</sup> ABNEY, MARTHA JANE<sup>3</sup> DIXON, FELIX BENEDICT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born August 09, 1929 in Little Rock, Pulaski County, Arkansas, and died December 28, 1973 in Saint Louis, Missouri. She married REV. DR. ANDREW ALBERT JUMPER<sup>235</sup> August 14, 1948 in Central Park Presbyterian Church, Houston, Harris County, Texas.<sup>236</sup>, son of WILLIAM JUMPER and IRMA NASON. He was born September 11, 1927 in Marks, Quitman County, Mississippi<sup>237</sup>, and died May 28, 1992 in Saint Louis, Missouri<sup>238</sup>.

Notes for ELIZABETH ANNE SHARPE:

Though she was born in Arkansas August 9, 1929, she based her claim of being a Texan on the fact that she was conceived while the family still resided in Texas. That was the year that President Herbert Hoover proclaimed on July 24th the Kellogg-Briand Pact, which renounced war as an instrument of foreign policy. That Pact was negotiated with the personal diplomacy of Frank Billings Kellogg, Elizabeth's half sixth cousin, once removed, who served our nation as Secretary of State at that time. Though the use of war really did not cease, the world thought enough of the Pact's intent to award the Nobel Peace Prize of 1929 to Mr. Kellogg. He is only the second of three Americans who have won that particular prize, the other two being United States Presidents Theodore Roosevelt, fifth cousin to Elizabeth's half eighth cousin, and Jimmy Carter.

Elizabeth's 1929 birth year was stormy. The big economic news was the famous Black Friday when, on October 28, the New York Stock Exchange plummeted by some \$26 billion in value of stocks owned by Americans. That was the one event that painted the profiles by which citizens would live for the next decade. America had become the world's leading industrial producer, having a 34.4% of the pie. Second place England come up with 10.4% and third place Germany with 10.3%. And this was the year of Saint Valentine's Day Massacre in Chicago where gangland pundits machine gunned each other on February 14.

Bell Laboratories began their experiments with color television, and Kodak introduced 16 mm color movie film. The popular songs were "Stardust," "Tiptoe Through the Tulips," and "Singin' in the Rain." Walt Disney's Mickey Mouse films that year effectively killed off any further business for the outdated silent movies. Ernest Hemingway published "A Farewell to Arms." Actress Audrey Hepburn was born in England. Frenchman Erich Maria Remarque wrote "All Quiet on the Western Front." And Albert B. Fall, Secretary of the Interior under Calvin Coolidge, was convicted of accepting a \$100,000 bribe from Edward L. Dohemy in the famous Teapot Dome scandal. He was sentenced to one year in prison and fined \$100,000. Maybe that's where the term "fall guy" is derived?

Source: Time Tables of History, Bernard Brun, pages 496-499

Her early growing up years were in Little Rock, then back to Texas in Ballinger and in

Houston. She graduated from San Jacinto High School in Houston as Valedictorian of her class.

She entered Rice Institute in Houston, following her sister. Having two children in the family to gain entrance at Rice was an accomplishment and an honor for the Sharpe family, as the entrance requirements were and have always been very high. Her musical talent included being an organist for the church where her Dad was Pastor.

One Sunday night when she was a Rice Freshman, a Coast Guard sailor visited the service with his roommate. That Coast Guardsman spotted Elizabeth playing the organ and the other sailor spotted a young lady in the choir. They both boasted to each other that they would marry these girls! What is fun is that they both did marry them later. The story is that Andy asked to walk Elizabeth home that night after the service. She laughed at the question, but willingly went with him. Unbeknownst to him, the parsonage was just right next door to the church, just a few feet away from where he asked her!

Andy was a Mississippi boy, so after their marriage, each finished their college education at the University of Mississippi in Oxford. Elizabeth worked much of the time in various administrative and secretarial positions. Like her mother, Elizabeth did well serving the role of a Presbyterian Pastor's wife. Her educated experience allowed her to be a counselor and advisor to her husband in the things of ministry and of life.

She contracted cancer circa 1970, while they lived in Lubbock Texas. Later that year, the family moved to Saint Louis, Missouri. She died just after Christmas in 1973. The hospital where she died was in the city of Saint Louis, but the family lived out in the County of Saint Louis. That's one of those strange situations where the city is independent and is not in a county.

Her funeral was to be December 30, but ten inches of snow fell the evening before. Finally, a few days after New Year's Day, the family put her to rest. The church was filled to overflowing. The grave side service for the family and close friends was very cold, with much of that snow still on the ground and the wind blown temperature in the teen's.

Elizabeth was a credit to her family. A devoted mother and wife, she lived life to the fullest and with the most detail.

More About ELIZABETH ANNE SHARPE:

Burial: January 02, 1974, Oak Grove Cemetery, Saint Louis County, Missouri

Cause of Death: Cancer

Graduated 1: 1946, San Jacinto High School, Houston, Texas Valedictorian

Graduated 2: 1950, University of Mississippi, Oxford, MS

Lived at: 1930, Little Rock, Pulaski County, Arkansas<sup>239</sup>

Medical Information: Died of cancer, having contracted it about 1970

Notes for REV. DR. ANDREW ALBERT JUMPER:

Andy lost his father to an automobile accident when Andy was only 8 months old. He and his brother, Bill, were raised by his mother and her second husband, Lawrence Owens, affectionately known to the family as "Daddy O." They lived in relative poverty during the 1930's, scratching out their living operating small county stores from place to place, beginning in Darling, Mississippi.

The 1930 US Census for Quitman County, Mississippi shows that the Andy's widowed mother and his brother were in the household of Andy & Bill's Nason grand parents, Albert Lancaster Nason and Ila Bell Ramsey.

It is of interest to see that Andy's name in this 1930 US Census was Albert A. Jumper, which was what his mother says she named him. She addressed him as Albert, but he did not like that name, much preferring his middle name, Andrew and liked being called Andy. He grew up having people call him Andy. It was to his great delight when he entered the Coast Guard when it was the first time for him ever to have his birth certificate requested, that his name had been recorded contrary to his Mother's wishes. He was officially Andrew Albert Jumper! Of course, in the military, they would permit use only of the first name, which was great for him. However, his Mother called him Albert till the day she died!

After Andy's mom remarried, the family located in Parkin, Arkansas, where he finished high school, managing to be selected an all-state football player. Andy went to Mississippi State University on a football scholarship in 1943.

Bill, Andy's older brother, is a good story teller, and here is more of his telling to me in 2003:

"On a dreary, wet Sunday afternoon on December 7, 1941, Andy and I and about a dozen other town kids were down at the school football field playing a game of touch football (I was 15 and Andy was 13 ) back then no TV and darn little radio. My step father walked down and called all us kids over and told us about the report of the attack on Pearl Harbor just in over the radio. Well, being country kids and knowing little of world affairs, we thought it was bad. But really, we had little idea that our world was in for a big change that, at that moment, we could not foresee it's impact.

"In 1942 I (Bill) was in the 12th grade and doing badly, as I was a poor student and really never applied myself. Most of my pals were a little older than me and were starting to be called up for military service. So, not wanting to miss out on the war, I joined the U. S. Navy in May 1943. That same summer my folks had a job opportunity in the Parkin, Arkansas area. It was a large country store owned by a large landholding company out of Chicago, Illinois. They moved there and were furnished a house in conjunction with the store. Andy went to Parkin High School. As well as being a good student, he was a great football player. In his senior year they won the state championship. He and a kid named John Hannah made all state awards. John Hannah went on to play for Arkansas University, made All American, was drafted by the Greenbay Packers and made all pro several times. Andy was courted by a number of colleges and made recruiting trips to Kentucky, Arkansas, Ole Miss and Mississippi State. As it turned out Mississippi State offered the best opportunity.

"Schools could get away with a lot of things back then, and, as long as it was not too overt, no one complained. For Andy he was to get \$500 per year clothing allowance to be used at Bonds Clothing Store in Memphis and five round trip bus tickets home. He had an on campus job that paid a stipend as well. In 1945, realizing he was about to be drafted, he joined the Coast Guard. At one point he was stationed in New York City and I happened to be in at the Philadelphia yard. I caught the train and spent the weekend with him in New York City. Andy later went to Houston and that's where he met Elizabeth.

"I remember during the time in 1947 that he was in Houston and the fertilizer ship blew in the harbor of the port of Texas City, killing over 100 and nearly blowing the entire port and town off the map, There was a long investigation by the U.S. Coast Guard and evidentiary hearing lasting for months. Andy had, on his own, learned to use the shorthand machine that you still see used in courtrooms. He took the entire testimony for that long hearing, then had to transcribe it. It was a monumental task.

"Of course Andy and Elisabeth got married, and she transferred from Rice Institute to Ole Miss. Andy had some health problems and had chosen not to return to Mississippi State, nor to play any more football. By the time he finished at Ole Miss, I was living in Memphis and attended his graduation ceremony. As an aside, when Andy went to Miss State, he played some ball as a freshman due to the war having taken so many players. There was a player who was a freshman by the name "Shorty" McWilliams. He also joined the Navy and played at the Naval Academy and then came back to Mississippi State and made All American. He was a running back."

I'm grateful to Bill for his vignettes to fill in our our family story. After a year in college, he entered the Coast Guard during World War II, serving in New York, New York and in Houston, Texas. It was in Houston that he met Elizabeth and their love flourished. It was in New York that he worked in the same bull pen office of typists with Alex Haley (8/11/1921 - 2/10/1992), noted author of "Roots" and benefactor of black studies in America. On January 23, 1977, the TV mini-series "Roots," based on the Alex Haley novel, began airing on ABC.

It also was from New York that he proposed marriage to Elizabeth by long distance phone call, having equipped her Mother to have the engagement ring handy, assuming the positive reply, which, of course, did come.

After marriage and return to pursuing college education, they both graduated from the University of Mississippi at Oxford, Mississippi. He'd originally had his sights set on the law profession. He even hinted that his ambition was to be Governor of Mississippi someday. However, while at Ole Miss, he sensed a calling of God on his life. He did some lay preaching in small country churches near Oxford. They moved after graduation to Austin, Texas, where he graduated from the Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary in 1954.

He was ordained in the Presbyterian Church in the United States (called the Southern Presbyterian Church). In later life, after some church controversies, he joined the newly-formed Evangelical Presbyterian Church. He served that church with leadership, including being its General Assembly's Moderator for a one-year term. He was honored as one of the



founders of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church.

The churches he served were Christ Presbyterian Church, Houston, Texas; West Shore Presbyterian Church, Dallas, Texas; First Presbyterian Church, Lubbock, Texas; and Central Presbyterian Church, Clayton, St. Louis County, Missouri, from where he retired. His pastoral career included giving leadership to a number of events and movements in the denominations over the years, including being on the Joint Committee for Union, that resulted in the Southern Church reuniting with the Northern Church, officially the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America. The reunited church became known as the Presbyterian Church USA.

He wrote at least two books of significance in the Presbyterian Church (PCUS). "Chosen to Serve" was a training book for Deacons and the "Noble Task" was a training book for elders. They became the standard for local Presbyterian Churches in the South to use for officer training from the 1960's through the 1970's. Authors receive royalties for such publications, modest though they are. However, it is of interest that in the late 1970's, the publisher told Andy that his accumulated royalties on those two books represented the most that Presbyterian publisher had ever paid to any one author.

Andy exhibited strength in his leadership and preaching, and enjoyed a well earned reputation as a pastor. He began in deprived settings and gravitated to significance and accomplishment in his life's calling.

More About REV. DR. ANDREW ALBERT JUMPER:

Burial: June 01, 1992, Oak Grove Cemetery, Saint Louis, Missouri

Cause of Death: Cancer

Graduated 1: 1951, University of Mississippi, Bachelor of Arts Degree<sup>240</sup>

Graduated 2: 1943, Parkin (Arkansas) High School

Graduated 3: 1954, Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary, Austin, Texas. <sup>240</sup>

Lived at 1: April 17, 1930, Quitman County, Mississippi<sup>241</sup>

Lived at 2: Bet. 1948 - 1951, Oxford, Lafayette County, Mississippi<sup>242</sup>

Lived at 3: Bet. 1951 - 1954, Austin, Travis County, Texas<sup>243</sup>

Lived at 4: Bet. 1954 - 1962, Houston, Harris County, Texas<sup>243</sup>

Lived at 5: Bet. 1962 - 1970, Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas<sup>243</sup>

Lived at 6: Bet. 1970 - 1974, Creve Coeur, Saint Louis County, Missouri<sup>243</sup>

Lived at 7: Bet. 1974 - 1992, 14585 Harleston Village, Chesterfield, Saint Louis, Missouri<sup>243</sup>

Military service: Bet. 1945 - 1947, U. S. Coast Guard

Ordination: July 04, 1954, Brazos Presbytery (Houston, Harris County, Texas)<sup>244</sup>

Marriage Notes for ELIZABETH SHARPE and ANDREW JUMPER:

Central Park Presbyterian Church changed its name when a move was made from the 6900 block of Sherman Avenue over to 7000 Lawndale Street with a new name as Trinity Presbyterian Church.

More About ANDREW JUMPER and ELIZABETH SHARPE:

Marriage: August 14, 1948, Central Park Presbyterian Church, Houston, Harris County, Texas.<sup>245</sup>

Married by: August 14, 1948, The bride's father, the Rev. Dwight Alfred Sharpe.<sup>246</sup>

Children of ELIZABETH SHARPE and ANDREW JUMPER are:

25. i. COMMANDER MARK ANDREW<sup>7</sup> JUMPER, b. May 01, 1954, Austin, Travis County, Texas, Seaton Hospital at its former location in the 2600 block of Rio Grande.
26. ii. PETER SHARPE JUMPER, b. April 04, 1956, Houston, Harris County, Texas.
27. iii. CAROL ANNE JUMPER, b. February 05, 1960, Dallas, Dallas County, Texas, Baylor Hospital.
28. iv. KATHRYN ELIZABETH JUMPER, b. June 14, 1958, Dallas, Dallas County, Texas at Baylor Hospital.

**17.** DWIGHT ALBERT<sup>6</sup> SHARPE (*MARTHA DIXON<sup>5</sup> CHAPMAN, MARGARET LAVINA<sup>4</sup> ABNEY, MARTHA JANE<sup>3</sup> DIXON, FELIX BENEDICT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born June 24, 1939 in Ballinger, Runnels County, Texas<sup>247</sup>. He married SUZANNE MARGARET BOGGESS<sup>248</sup> September 30, 1962 in Canal Street Presbyterian Church, New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana, daughter of THOMAS BOGGESS and ALICE MCELROY. She was born April 02, 1938 in Griffin, Spaulding County, Georgia<sup>248</sup>.

Notes for DWIGHT ALBERT SHARPE:

As a fifth generation Texan, I was born in 1939 and raised in Texas in the family of a Presbyterian minister. My Texas roots come from my great grandfather who laid aside his United States citizenship in order to take an immigration oath in 1841 to become a citizen of the Republic of Texas! I am a sixth generation descendant of a soldier in the American Revolution, and a tenth generation American. My eldest ancestors run through my mother's family to about 500 AD and which contains many, many connections to European Royalty.

English King George VI, my 26th cousin, twice removed, and his daughter, Queen Elizabeth II, my 27th cousin, twice removed, visited Washington, D.C. the month I was born to become the first British sovereigns to visit the United States. This was the year Nylon stockings first went on sale and Bryon Nelson won the U.S. Open golf tournament June 12.

Source: "Encyclopedia of American Facts and Dates," Corton Carruth, Harper & Row, Publishers, New York 1817 (first edition), 1987 (eighth edition) Pages 516-519.

The source of much sense of much privilege in family relationships is embodied in the serious of relationships I have to United States Presidents:

George Washington, 26th cousin, seven times removed

John Adams, 24th cousin, four times removed of his wife

Thomas Jefferson, 28th cousin, five times removed

James Madison, 30th cousin, three times removed

James Monroe, 31st cousin, twice removed

John Quincy Adams, 30th cousin, three times removed

Zachary Taylor, 32nd cousin, once removed; father-in-law to the uncle of my great, great aunt

Abraham Lincoln, 30th cousin, three times removed

Theodore Roosevelt, 5th cousin, to my eighth cousin

William Howard Taft, Father-in-law to my seventh cousin, once removed

Franklin Delano Roosevelt, half eighth Cousin

Gerald Rudolph Ford, 17th cousin, four times removed to my 31st cousin, twice removed

George Herbert Walker Bush, 0th cousin, seven times removed to my 26th cousin, seven times removed

George W. Bush, 10th cousin, eight times removed to my 26th cousin, seven times removed.

It is interesting to note that there is relationship to all four of the Presidents featured in the 60 foot high sculptures of Mount Rushmore in South Dakota: George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, Abraham Lincoln and Theodore Roosevelt.

Another interesting genealogical fact is that this family has relationships to the English monarchy who ruled from today back to 520 AD for all but 80 of those years.

For my growing up years in Texas, I lived in Ballinger, Houston, Sweetwater, Dallas San Antonio and Austin. My first name comes from my father and my great Uncle Dwight Sharpe of Chicago, whom I never saw. My middle name, Albert, is immediately from my Uncle Herschell Albert Chapman, but it also goes back to my great grand father, William Albert Abney, Sr. The only time I ever saw Uncle Herschell was when mother visited him and his wife, Gertrude, in Oakland, California in 1940, about my first birthday. They all visited the World's Fair of San Francisco that was exhibiting at the time.

The boy's name Dwight is pronounced as it rhymes with light. It is of Flemish origin, and its meaning is "white or blond." It is a variant of DeWitt. May possibly it could be a short form of the surname derived from Dionysius. Dwight was given fame in the United States by two Yale University presidents, and by President Dwight David Eisenhower.

The boy's name Albert is pronounced AL-bert. It is of Old German origin, and its meaning is "noble, bright, famous." It is from an Old French name, Albert, of Germanic (Frankish) origin. The name was revived in the 19th century mainly in honor of Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, consort (husband) of Queen Victoria, who was noted for his enthusiastic support of the application of science to the modern industrial age. Her many children and grandchildren carried the name to most of the royal families in Europe, but her eldest son's first move as king was to drop it. Queen Victoria is my 29th cousin, four times removed. Also, Albert was made famous by Albert Einstein who devised the theory of relativity as a young man.

My birth was in Ballinger, Texas where my father was Pastor of the First Presbyterian Church. Living there only till about my second birthday did not leave me with any memory of it, except recollections of my family members talking about it and the people there whom they loved and served.

The Sharpe's moved to Houston, Harris County, Texas in 1941, living first in Central Park at 6916 Sherman, not far from the Houston ship yards. D. A. (as I was called to differentiate from my father, who was called Dwight) entered Hood Elementary School for the first through the fourth grades. The fifth grade was at Park Place Elementary School and we lived at 8010 Grafton, just west of Broadway. The sixth grade was at Brisco Elementary near the newly constructed Trinity Presbyterian Church at 7000 Lawndale where my father was the pastor. We lived on Erath Street.

The sixth grade in Sweetwater, Nolan County, Texas was at Philip Nolan School. Reagan Junior high was next, followed by part of the 9th grade year at Sweetwater High School. We lived at 601 Crane Street.

During the decade the family lived in Houston, there were many occasions for them to visit my mother's relatives in Lufkin, Texas. My particular favorite was great Uncle Jim. James A. Abney owned a hardware store (a merchant pursuit seen for several general generations of Abney's there). Uncle Jim would take me to his store to see the many marvelous things there. The highlight was when Uncle Jim reached up to the gun racks in the store and gave me my first Daisey Red Rider BB gun!

On June 24, 1949, my tenth birthday, the first Television Western Hopalong Cassidy was aired on NBC starring William Boyd.

In Sweetwater, I was introduced to hunting by Mr. Johnson, a member at the First Presbyterian Church where my Dad was Pastor. We hunted mainly rabbit, but the outings were such fun. I bought my first firearm, a single-shot breach loading 20 gauge shotgun from another man in our church, a Mr. Jennings. I played junior high football. Though I was slight of height and weight, compared to the older boy who played his same defensive end position, I did play on the winning team of the 1951 Pee Wee Bowl of Colorado City, Texas, a competition among the top four teams of west Texas. My one star play for this short lived football career was to block a punt in that championship game.

My high school years were in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas while Dad was pastor of the

John Knox Presbyterian Church. We moved there in March of 1954, occupying the first new home our family was ever to have, at 2207 Major Drive in Pleasant Grove, in the first block north of Bruton Road and just a few blocks west of Buckner Boulevard. I finished the ninth grade at Alex W. Spence Junior High before entering Woodrow Wilson High School. My first date was with Linda Wilson, a young girl I'd met at summer Presbytery Camp. I rode the bus across Dallas to fetch her and we spent the day at the Texas State Fair of 1955. This young lady, unfortunately, died of cancer before completing high school.

My high school friends were Dick White and Steve Green, even though I attended a different high school than did they. Steve and my families were in the John Knox Presbyterian Church, and Dick's family were Episcopalians. We three boys held part time grocery store jobs together, and enjoyed social life together. Dick and I competed in dating Jewell (Judy) Shoup, from another family at that church. Judy's parents were good friends with my parents, even after both moved from Dallas and settled in retirement years down in central Texas.

I graduated 1957 from Woodrow Wilson High School. Constructed in 1928, this school is significant as an excellent example of the Jacobean Revival Architectural Style. Architects for the school were Roscoe P. DeWitt and Mark Lemmon. This high school boasts nearly 24,000 graduates who include seven Dallas area mayors, two Heisman Trophy winners, and numerous other political and commercial leaders in the City of Dallas. Architect Mark Lemmon has a major street in Dallas named for him, and he was a very active member of Highland Park Presbyterian Church from where I eventually retired after 22 years of administrative service 1982-2004. Mr. Lemmon also was the architect for the sanctuary for that church. And Mr. Lemmon was a graduate of Woodrow Wilson High School as well. In the year of my graduation, Vanna White, the famous game show host ("Wheel of Fortune"), was born.

I attended Austin College (Sherman, Texas) for two years. Graduation was from the University of Texas at Austin in 1962 with a BBA degree, majoring in Personnel Management and Industrial Relations.

I have been employed almost continually since 1951 at age 12, beginning to work at the Sunset Market grocery store, owned by the Leland Glass family, members of the First Presbyterian Church in Sweetwater; and continuing at the Wyatt Food Stores in Dallas, 1954 through high school graduation in 1957. I have filed my own federal income tax return every year since age 12! My first part time college work was at an IBM Corporation plant in Sherman 1957-1958, where I first began working with computers. This plant manufactured the famous IBM punch cards at the rate of about 20 million per week.

My second summer college job was at the Model Market grocery store in northeast San Antonio, where my parents then resided. One of my steady customers at the grocery store was Mrs. Anthony Berry, who took such a liking to me that she invited me to their home to meet their family. I enjoyed some nice times around their swimming pool and ended up dating their high school age daughter for the summer, Linda. Her brother, Tony, made sure I treated his sister properly, and his upper classman status in College over me helped enforce that status!

My job of my last two college summers was at Camp Longhorn, an athletic camp for children near Burnet, Texas, in the beautiful Hill Country of Texas. It was owned, principally

by Tex Robertson, famous swimming coach of olympic swimmers from the 1930's at the University of Texas. Some of them were partners in the Camp Longhorn operation, including Bill Johnson and Bob Tarlton.

My high school friend, Dick White, had a roommate in the domotory at the University of Texas named Mike Holland who introduced Dick and me to the employment opportunities at Camp Longhorn. We both were appreciative of Mike and that introduction. The last summer at Camp Longhorn was 1961 when I was the instructor for trampoline lessons for all of the boys in grades 1 through 5.

My first post college occupation was with IBM Corporation. Hired in Austin, the company immediately assigned me to New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana, beginning in June 1962. This fortunate occasion led to my meeting of Suzanne there at a social occasion she was hosting.

Training by IBM for me took place in New York City in July 1962, where I graduated from a highly professional 28 member Marketing Class #16208, documented via the class photograph on the wall in my office now at home.

My marriage was to Suzanne Margaret Boggess, a Georgia-born and Mississippi-raised young lady, whose initial professional experience was as a medical technologist, and who later was a residential real estate agent. We met on Sunday evening, June 17, 1962. I had just arrived in New Orleans earlier that month. The only person in New Orleans I knew living there was James Walls, a former fellow student at Austin College. Jim knew Suzanne and took me to a social occasion being hosted by Suzanne at her apartment with perhaps 30 or 40 people there. We had our first date the following Friday, June 22. We went to the movie, "Elephant Walk." The Hungarian medical student to whom she was engaged, informally, was out of town on a job for the summer. It was a whirlwind courtship for the summer, and we married September 30.

Our three children are Taylor Marcus (1965); Tiffany Lenn (1966) and Todd Wittman (1969).

I worked for IBM corporation in New Orleans for 1962-69, serving in sales, training, and later in administrative positions. I was elected a Deacon in 1962, then an Elder in 1963, soon becoming the Clerk of Session at the Canal Street Presbyterian Church. 1969, brought full-time Christian work as Administrator of the Trinity Christian Community, an inner city ministry originated by Canal Street Church, which later became a New Orleans Presbytery outreach, then finally an interdenominational work that still exists in 2004.

God's hand was moving in the lives of Suzanne and me particularly in those days, and we sought to find His meaning and directions for our lives. It was then that our participation and interest in the inner city ministry of Canal Street Presbyterian Church drew us to the conviction that we should buy a home and move into that neighborhood. It was a five year experience which included my leaving my work at IBM after a couple of years there and thus began my career in Christian ministry. We purchased the home with another couple, Dr. Joseph A. and Charlotte Snead. Sharing home ownership is a very interesting experience.

My relationship with IBM continued for a while, as their office wanted to reach out to an inner city neighborhood such as where we were working. It was a blessing that my former employer wanted to involve themselves in the new work to which I had felt called.

We assumed this was a temporary work in Christian ministry, and that we would return to regular secular work in a few short years. That was wrong! That temporary tenure in Christian work lasted through 37 years and in three different Christian ministries before my 2004 retirement.

This was a crime-ridden area with five bars within a block of our house, and there were five instances of gun fire or gun fights in our immediate block in the five years of our residence. After a while, we became known as residents there who sought to for the benefit of the neighborhood, and acceptance by the neighbors enable our Christian witness to grow. We learned much through the experiences God led us and allowed us to have. Our church, Canal Street Presbyterian, called onto its staff the Rev. Mr. William (Bill) J. Brown, part of whose duties were to work in the neighborhood there we were. Finally, through Bill's vision, the ministry became Trinity Christian Community.

We did learn that the thing in life that mattered most was to be in God's will. If we would be in His will, we would have nothing to fear and that appropriate provision and protection would always be made for us. And, we do affirm that. We also had the Biblical principal of tithing confirmed in our experience. We had begun to give 10% of our income to God in his causes and even more before coming down to that neighborhood. But living there in poverty and changing work to the Christian ministry meant living on an economic shoestring. Even so, we always pulled out our 10% of everything to give to God's Kingdom, no matter how little we had. It never failed! We always were enabled to live on the remainder. It just works out that way in God's kingdom.

We are pleased that Trinity Christian Community thrives still today. Bill Brown has retired, but his capable son, Kevin, is now the Director and doing a fine job.

By age 30, I had served in the Presbyterian Church as a Deacon, Elder, Clerk of Session, was moderator of a major standing committee of New Orleans Presbytery, and was a member of its Presbytery's Council. Shortly, I was elected an alternate to the 1972 General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, U.S. I coordinated the publicity office for communications for the successful General Assembly Moderatorial elections of Dr. L. Nelson Bell in 1972 and of Mr. Jule Spach in 1976 for the Presbyterian Church, US (the Southern Presbyterian Church). They both had served missionary careers for the PCUS.

In 1972, new work was begun for a decade as Managing Editor of THE OPEN LETTER, the publication of the Covenant Fellowship of Presbyterians (CFP), living in St. Louis, Missouri. There, I served as a Deacon, Elder and Clerk of Session at the 2,500 member Central Presbyterian Church in the suburb of Clayton, moderating several committees and actively represented the Session at Presbytery.

My work with CFP took, me to ten annual General Assemblies in our Presbyterian

denomination as a press representative. I have been a part of many behind-the-scenes workings that go into developing the mission of our church as expressed through the General Assembly. I attended most of the meetings of the Mission Board of the PCUS from 1973 through 1979 as a press representative. In so doing, I became acquainted with many of the leadership people of the denomination in those years.

I witnessed the development of plans for proposed denominational union with the United Presbyterian Church in the United States (UPCUSA), and have a working knowledge of the events shaping the plan that was adopted in 1983. I served as Director of the Christian Life Conference at Montreat for seven years during the 1970's.

During 1981-82, I was marketing administrator for the advertising division of a St. Louis business communications manufacturer, Missouri Encom, as well as serving as a word processing consultant. Upon leaving the staff of CFP, I was elected to its Board of Directors. Before that organization disbanded a couple of years later following denominational union in 1983, I had the distinction of being the only person to serve all four officer positions (President, Vice President, Secretary and Treasurer) and was the only layman ever to serve as President, all other Presidents having been Presbyterian ministers. I was the President that oversaw the orderly dissolution of the corporation and the distribution of its assets.

While in St. Louis, my interest in public affairs led me to participate in the following ways: Chairman of the Traffic Commission of University City, Republican Election Judge Supervisor for the St. Louis County Board of Election Commissions, Chairman of the Hadley Township Republican Presidential Convention (1980), Delegate to the Missouri State Republican Convention and the First Congressional District Republican Convention (both in 1980). I served on a University City Bond Election Proposal Committee (1979) that produced 13 proposals. The only proposal to win voter approval was a fire department equipment financing method that I developed. Part of my interest here was my activity as a member of the University City Volunteer Fire Department.

There was nine years of service in several of the usual parent/teacher organization officer roles at Flynn Park Elementary School, the public grammar school where our three children were in a student body that was 50% Jewish. Some of the family's closest friends developed were Jewish families, particularly Ben Herman (who sold us lots of fresh eggs) and our immediate next door neighbor, Marvin Polinski, who wrote perhaps the most heart-warming letter of neighbor appreciation upon the occasion of departure to Dallas in 1982.

My re-entry to the business community was short lived. The project was a brand new division for a company. The economic timing was not good, and unemployment in the immediate Metropolitan St. Louis area rose up to 15%. I had quite a number of mid-career friends who had already lost their jobs and finding replacement jobs was bleak. This was when I received the news that the new division would need to be shut down in order for the primary envelope manufacturing aspect of their business to be able to survive.

Suzanne and I resolved that St. Louis seemed to be "our home" for now and that we should seek God's guidance in finding work there. We would not plan to look for work elsewhere. However, I did have some free time on my hands and could attend the Labor Day Weekend



Conference CFP sponsored at Montreat, North Carolina. My first morning there had me run across the path of then President of CFP, our former pastor in New Orleans, Robert (Bob) T. Henderson. After hearing of my situation, he suggested that he take me into a CFP Executive Committee meeting about to convene. He would have me share my needs to find a job in St. Louis and have them pray for me. It was a group of about a dozen, mostly Presbyterian ministers meeting.

After my sharing and their praying for me, I arose to depart so they could begin their business. A waved hand caught my eye. The Rev. Dr. B. Clayton Bell, son of the former Moderator of the General Assembly for whom I'd worked, signaled to me and whispered to see him at the coffee break time. It was a strange feeling. It was like an arrow pierced me. I knew that I was going to work at something with Clayton. Even though I was looking for new work only in St. Louis, a month later, I was on the job with Clayton at Highland Park Presbyterian Church in Dallas, Texas where he was the Senior Pastor. Interestingly, Clayton's sister Ruth Nelson, married a young preacher years ago named William F. Graham. Most folks know him today as the world wide known Evangelist Billy Graham. So, it was our privilege to meet Rev. Graham upon occasion, him being my boss's brother-in-law. God's hand in our lives knows so much more than our plans are, and I rejoice in His provision for our family at that time.

My first assignment was the position of Business Manager for Highland Park Presbyterian Church, Dallas, Texas, on October 1, 1982. In 1996, my assignment became Director of Stewardship and Support Services for Highland Park Church. In 2001, my assignment assumed the position of Executive Administrator for the Senior Pastor, who then was the Rev. Dr. Ronald (Ron) W. Scates.

I have been an active member, both of the local and national organizations, of the National Association of Church Business Administration, including having served as President of the Dallas Chapter in 1990 and in 2001-2002. I was an active member of the Presbyterian Church Administrators Association. I served for four years in the 1990's on the planning team of the Renewal Conference at Mo Ranch, sponsored by the Synod of the Sun and was its 1994 director. I served as Moderator of the Resource Network Committee of Grace Presbytery, and was a member of the Grace Presbytery Council and did a few other Presbytery tasks.

My hobby is genealogical research. My memberships include the Sons of the American Revolution, served as Editor of the Dallas chapter's monthly journal, served one year as its secretary (1989-90 term), and am a life member of the Dallas Genealogical Society, since 1988. I have published articles in several genealogical publications. I also am a member of the Chapman Family Association, the Boggess Family Association, the Wise County (Texas) Historical Society, the Noxubee County (Mississippi) Historical Society and the Sharp Family Association.

Perhaps my most appreciated membership was to join that proud elite of Texans known as the Sons of the Republic of Texas on October 27, 2005. To qualify in it, you must document that your ancestor was a citizen of the Republic of Texas, which existed from April, 1836 through February 19, 1846. My great, great grandfather, through a series of maternal connections, is my lineal ancestor who qualified me for this distinction. He was Judge Felix

Benedict Dixon, an Ohio-born man who took an immigration oath to become a citizen of Texas in May of 1841, purchased 1,000 acres of land there in 1842, ran for and was elected to the office of County Surveyor for San Augustine County, Texas in 1844 and had a marriage certificate issued in January of 1846. Four documentations were developed, when only one was necessary!

Another outside interest has found me on the stage. All the world is a stage, as I believe Shakespeare proclaimed. Highland Park Presbyterian Church Music Department produced various Broadway musical type of productions over 1980's and the 1990's. It was my privilege and honor to have minor speaking roles in the following productions: "The Unsinkable Molly Brown," "The Sound of Music (twice)," "Fiddler on the Roof," "My Fair Lady" and "Hello Dolly." Usually at least one of my children joined me with roles of singing and dancing. In fact, all five members of our family were on the stage with "Fiddler on the Roof." It may have been broken by now, but for a few years after that 1989 production, we were the only family unit at the church that had all members at once in an HPPC Musicals cast.

For many years, I was a Precinct Chairman in our neighborhood near the church for the Dallas County Republican Party, and had service on the Executive Committee of the County Republican organization. Suzanne served, on the successful campaign committees in 1993 and 1994 for Senator Kay Bailey Hutchison and we both attended her Senate swearing in ceremonies at the Capitol in Washington, D. C. on June 14, 1993.

At Senator Hutchison's first election victory party, many happy voters awaited the Hutchison's arrival. The large reception hall had no chairs, so many of the people crossed their legs and sat down on the floor in circles of celebration and fun. One man did sit next to me and proclaimed how happy and encouraged he was to taste this sweet victory, having in mind the bitter losses of the previous election in 1992. The man was really having fun, slapping me on the back. Little did either of know that he would be the next Governor of Texas, then President of the United States seven years later! George W. Bush was then General Manager of the Texas Rangers Baseball Organization, sitting with Suzanne and me on the floor!

Suzanne and I have hosted two home receptions in the Park Cities for Congressman Sam Johnson, including one Sam requested to be an old fashioned summer time ice cream party. Sam had served his country as a decorated Air Force Pilot shot down over Viet Nam and who was incarcerated in a POW Camp for over seven years. He testifies to his Christian faith that sustained him during that ordeal. After he was freed, he served in the Texas Legislature. During that time, he had small air plane trouble one day and was forced to make a spectacular landing on the North Dallas Tollway! Under God's grace, there were no injuries and no vehicles collided! What a miracle! Praise God. Sam certainly does.

The University Park City Council appointed me as its Election Judge in charge of municipal elections and as a Police Block Captain. I was a delegate from Dallas County to the 1992, 1994, 1996 and 1998 state conventions of the Republican Party of Texas, including Suzanne who was a delegate as well each time. I have served for Dallas County Courts as a Commissioner in arbitrating property condemnation disputes. We skipped 1990's State Convention to be on a European Choral Tour with the Chancel Choir of our Church.

In 1999, the Sharpe's relocated to Aurora, Wise County, Texas as a retirement site in the near future years. This is some 25 miles northwest of Fort Worth. Still commuting 50 miles to work in Dallas, then we involved ourselves in the Wise County community.

In June 2000, I was appointed Leader for the Delegates of Wise County to the Texas State Republican Convention at Houston, Texas. In September 2000, I was elected by the Executive Committee as Chairman of the Republican Party in Wise County to fill a vacancy. The successful election year of 2000 and the closely counted election of Gov. George W. Bush as President concluded with our being invited to and we did attend the Presidential Inaugural Ball in Washington, D.C. as well as the Inauguration Ceremony the following day (boy, was it cold outside).

I was re-elected in the Republican Primary election of March, 2002 and in 2004, with no opposition on the ballot. In 2002, I was appointed by the State Republican Committee to serve as Temporary Chairman of the Senate District #30 Caucus at the Texas Republican State Convention at Fort Worth. This state convention is the largest delegated political convention in the world, having some 17,000 delegates and alternate delegates eligible to be elected to represent their home constituencies. After the Convention, I was asked to fill a newly created position to serve as Communications Director for the Senatorial District #30 (State Senator Craig Estes).

To cap off the good election of 2002, Suzanne and I were invited to and attended the Inaugural Ball for Gov. Rick Perry, as well as his Inauguration the following day, which we did, along with several friends and other elected officials from Wise County. The Governor included Suzanne and me in the 2002 and in the 2005 Christmas Party at the Governor's mansion. Our local newspaper, the "Wise County Messenger," published a photograph of the Governor and his wife with us around the fire place in the mansion. The honor again was given to be the Chairman of the Senate #30 Caucus at the State Convention in 2004 at San Antonio. In 2005, again Suzanne and I participated in the various activities of the Presidential Inauguration in Washington, D.C.

A friend I met at the 2004 Texas State Republican Convention, Mr. Roger Williams, was appointed Texas Secretary of State. He began February 8, 2005. My son Todd and I were privileged to have a private dinner with him on February 16 in Austin where we learned a lot and built some good bridges. Roger served with distinction till his resignation July 1, 2007 for him to explore other options in life.

The reader should understand that I feel awkward detailing all of these events and happenings in my life. It would seem that bragging is a nomenclature for it all, but I hope and trust it would not be taken that way. As you probably can detect, family heritage is important in my mind to pass on to other generations, and this detail is a way that I can capture some of the fun and excitement of those things with which God has blessed our lives so that our grand children, our great grand children and others can see. At this writing, Suzanne and I have 24 great nieces and nephews and four grand children. and one great, great nephew, Benjamin Reeves.

It has been my commitment to strive to be a Christian man doing significant things in my

worship and church life, as well as in the community around, even in the secular community. I advocate commitment of time, talents and money in our relationship with Jesus Christ. This means to invest in the corporate life of the church, to invest in private devotion and spiritual development time, and this means to invest a tithe and more of our income into God's Kingdom and in His call on our lives.

As I embark upon the time of retirement, I look upon it as a mere change of careers. A really nice entry, including a tuxedo-clad photographic portrait, was listed in the September/October 2004 issue of "The Alcalde," the alumni publication of the University of Texas, page 97:

"Dwight Albert Sharpe, BBA '62, Life Member, Aurora, plans to retire November 1 from his position as executive administrator for the senior pastor of the Highland Park Presbyterian Church of Dallas. Sharpe has served several positions at the church for 22 years. As a fifth-generation Texan (great-grandfather Felix Benedict Dixon was a citizen of the Republic of Texas in San Augustine County in 1841) and a proud parent of children who are third-generation graduates of The University of Texas. Sharpe says he is blessed to be a Texas Ex Life Member. He also has been elected Wise County Republican Party chairman. He looks forward to retirement so he can write and participate more in politics."

My membership in the Life Member roster for the Ex-Students' Association of The University of Texas is # 742 out of over 44,000 at the time of my retirement. I joined in 1963 when it began. It is since way over 50,000 members.

The staff of Highland Park Presbyterian Church hosted a retirement party for me, and it's highlight was to present me with the certificate signed by Rick Perry, the Governor of Texas, indicating my Commission as an Admiral in the Texas Navy. Carolyn Orlegeke, the administrative assistant to the Senior Pastor, was an admiral in her how right and had run the process early on to encourage my State Senator, Presbyterian Craig Estes of Wichita Falls, Texas, to nominate me to the Governor.

Later, on January 21, 2006, Suzanne and I were present at the charter meeting of the Admiral Chester W. Nimitz Squadron of the Texas Navy as it met in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas to organize. It is a deep honor in Texas to have the moniker of being an Admiral in the Texas Navy.

I expect to occupy myself with economically gainful pursuits as well as volunteer activities. I'll probably show up more on political scenes now. I even took a professional actor's course recently about doing TV commercials! Ah, the call of the stage! It's ever so fun and ever so sweet. Such a clown I am! Maybe I'll sell you some tooth paste on TV! I went back to college for a course of American History, beginning at Weatherford College's satellite campus in Decatur, Wise County, Texas.

It is a blessing to be a part of five generations of Presbyterians, and part of over 1,400 years of Christian heritage in our ancestry. However, it cannot be said that it is "unbroken" heritage, as the evidence is revealed. My goal, as a Christian man, is to serve the cause of Jesus Christ and to serve my family, my fellow men, women and children who are my God

given neighbors. The life's mission I seek to claim is that of making disciples of Jesus Christ.

My crowning human achievement is to be blessed with the family that God has given me. As I freely quote to friends, all of my children a smarter than am I! They are my blessing, made possible by the loving friendship and companionship of my lovely wife of so many years, Suzanne.

More About DWIGHT ALBERT SHARPE:

Appointed: May 2004, Temporary Caucus Chairman for the Texas Senate Districe #30 for the June 3-5, 2004 State Republican Conventin in San Antonio, Bexar County, Texas

Attended: Bet. 1957 - 1959, Austin College, Sheman, Texas

Baptism: September 11, 1939, First Presbyterian Church, Ballenger, Runnels County, Texas<sup>249</sup>

Born Facility: June 24, 1939, Halley Love Hospital<sup>250</sup>

Elected 1: December 16, 1962, A Deacon at Canal Street Presbyterian Church, New Orleans, Louisiana, to a two-year unexpired term in the class of 1964

Elected 2: December 04, 1963, As an Elder, Canal Street Presbyterian Church, New Orleans, Louisiana, class of 1966<sup>251</sup>

Elected 3: May 16, 1965, First as a Clerk of a Congregational meeting, having been recently elected by the Session to be Clerk of Session, Canal Street Presbyterian Church, New Orleans, Louisiana<sup>251</sup>

Elected 4: May 26, 1965, Elected a member of the Pulpit Nominating Committee to replace the deprting Dr. Robert A. Pitman for the Canal Street Presbyterian Church<sup>251</sup>

Elected 5: October 22, 1967, Office of Elder, class of 1970, Canal Street Presbyterian Church<sup>251</sup>

Elected 6: November 14, 1971, Office of Elder, class of 1974, Canal Street Presbyterian Church<sup>251</sup>

Elected 7: August 07, 2000, Wise County Republican Party Chairman by the Wise County Executive Committee to fill the vacancy created by the resignation of James Matthews

Elected 8: March 12, 2002, Wise County Republican Party Chairman by a vote of 1,694 to 5

Elected 9: March 09, 2004, Wise County Republican Chairman by a vote of 2,302 to 0

Elected 10: June 03, 2004, Permanent Caucus Chairman for the Texas Senate Districe #30 for the June 3-5, 2004 State Republican Conventin in San Antonio, Bexar County, Texas<sup>252</sup>

Elected 11: March 07, 2006, Wise County Republican Party Chairman by a vote of 1,592 to 0

Graduated 1: May 27, 1957, Woodrow Wilson High School, Dallas, Texas

Graduated 2: June 1962, University of Texas @ Austin, Texas, BBA Degree, Major in Personnel Management & Industrial Relations

Joined Church 1: February 13, 2005, Eagle Mountain International Church, Fort Worth, Texas

Joined Church 2: October 24, 1982, Highland Park Presbyterian Church, University Park, Dallas County, Texas

Lived at 1: Bet. June 24, 1939 - June 1941, Ballanger, Runnels County, Texas<sup>253</sup>

Lived at 2: Bet. June 1941 - June 1948, Houston, Harris County, Texas - 6916 Sherman Avenue<sup>253</sup>

Lived at 3: Bet. June 1948 - June 1949, Houston, Harris County, Texas - 8010 Grafton Avenue<sup>253</sup>

Lived at 4: Bet. June 1949 - March 1951, Houston, Harris County, Texas - Erath Street<sup>253</sup>

Lived at 5: Bet. March 1951 - March 1954, Sweetwater, Nolan County, Texas - 601-Crane Street<sup>253</sup>

Lived at 6: Bet. March 1954 - 1959, Dallas, Dallas County, Texas - 2207 Major Drive<sup>253</sup>

Lived at 7: Bet. 1959 - 1962, San Antonio, Bexar County, Texas @ 1821 Hicks Street<sup>253</sup>

Lived at 8: June 1962, New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana 201 South Gayolo Street<sup>253</sup>

Lived at 9: Bet. August 1962 - January 1963, Jefferson Parish, Louisiana<sup>253</sup>

Lived at 10: July 1962, 813 North Alexander, New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana<sup>254</sup>

Lived at 11: Bet. January - December 1963, New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana, 4317 Baudin Street<sup>255</sup>

Lived at 12: Bet. January 1964 - May 1967, New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana, Clayborne Avenue @ Broadway<sup>255</sup>

Lived at 13: Bet. January - December 1964, New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana, 4212 Palmaria<sup>255</sup>

Lived at 14: Bet. May 1967 - March 1972, New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana, 1619 Prytania Street<sup>255</sup>

Lived at 15: Bet. March 1972 - September 1982, Univeristy City, Saint Louis County, Missouri, 7044 Northmore Drive<sup>255</sup>

Lived at 16: Bet. October 1982 - December 1996, University Park, Dallas County, Texas, 3829 McFarlin Boulevard

Lived at 17: Bet. January 1997 - March 1998, Dallas, Dallas County, Texas, 4539 Willow Lane

Lived at 18: Bet. March 1998 - February 2000, Dallas, Dallas County, Texas - 8618 Baltimore Drive, #201<sup>255</sup>

Lived at 19: Bet. March 2000 - March 2001, Dallas, Dallas County, Texas - Windsor House Apartments, 5900 East University Boulevard

Lived at 20: March 2001, Aurura, Wise County, Texas, 805 Derting Road East 76078-3712

Medical Information: Successfully used prescription treatment to control high blood pressure condition, beginning in 1983

Occupation 1: Bet. 1962 - 1965, Salesman for International Business Machines, Inc - New Orleans, Louisiana<sup>256</sup>

Occupation 2: Bet. 1966 - 1969, Administrator @ International Business Machines Inc, New Orleans, Louisiana

Occupation 3: Bet. 1970 - 1972, Administrator of Trinity Christian Community, New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana

Occupation 4: Bet. 1972 - 1981, Administrator for the Covenant Fellowship of Presbyterians, Clayton, St. Louis County, Missouri

Occupation 5: Bet. 1981 - 1982, Consultant for Missouri Encom, Inc., St. Louis County, Missouri

Occupation 6: Bet. 1982 - 2004, Administrator for Highland Park Presbyterian Church, Dallas, Dallas County, Texas

Ordination: January 20, 1963, As a Deacon, Canal Street Presbyterian Church, New Orleans, La

Property: December 08, 1999, Purchased 10 acres in Aurora, Wise County, Texas from Joe & Karen Warkentine<sup>257</sup>

Retirement: November 01, 2004, After 22 years and two months service at Highland Park Presbyterian Church, University Park, Dallas County, Texas

Time: June 24, 1939, Born at 12:04 PM (just in time for lunch)<sup>258</sup>

Won: December 13, 2004, Honorable Mention (2nd place) in the Division I Family History Writer's Contest of the Dallas Genealogical Society<sup>259</sup>

Notes for SUZANNE MARGARET BOGCESS:

The year Suzanne was born, Pearl S. Buck won the Nobel Prize for literature. Thornton Wilder's Pulitzer Prize winning drama "Our Town" was published. The film, "Pygmalion" was produced, destined to be reproduced in later years as "My Fair Lady." Popular songs that year were "Flat Foot Floogie with a Floy Floy," "September Song," "A Tisket, A Tasket," and "Falling in Love with Love." The SS Queen Elizabeth was launched to sail the seas.

(Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 514-515)

Suzanne was born on the 674th birthday of Charlemagne (April 2, 742 - 814 AD). French King Charlemagne is the 41st great grandfather of our son-in-law, Stephen O. Westmoreland.

Suzanne was the eldest child, and seemed usually to be competitive in the challenges of life. She was born at 12:20 AM on April 2, 1938. As a young girl, she accomplished many honors and awards, such as raising and showing dairy cows; riding Tennessee Walking horses for her Grandfather Boggess in County Fairs; making numerous musical accomplishments; and being drum major leading the Macon High School Band. Though born in Georgia, most of her growing up years were in and around Macon, Noxubee County, Mississippi. The farm land that belonged to her father and grandfather actually goes back to 1842 in the ownership of their family.

Music was dear to her heart, and the engendering of such training was under the tutelage of Mrs. Whitten, the source of Macon's cultural and musical heritage for decades. Her name was Mary Lillian Peters Ogden Whitten (two marriages). Suzanne was friends of her daughter from school days, Charlotte Ogden, until Charlotte's death around 2000. We continued a friendship with Charlotte's first cousin in Macon, Mississippi, John Peters, an active member of the First Baptist Church. John's dad was the brother to Mrs. Whitten.

Being a Christian was also near and dear to Suzanne, having responding to an invitation to accept Jesus Christ at the First Baptist Church in Macon at her tender age of nine.

Suzanne was talented in music, excelling in voice, but also learning to play several musical instruments. She was the high school drum major for the band. Her solo quality voice was used many years in church choirs and special occasions, such as weddings and community events. She also participated in competitive recitals during her youth and considered pursuing music as a career.

She went to Mississippi Southern University, Harrisburg, Mississippi, initially as a music major, but concluding with a 1961 graduation as a major in biology, prepared to be a medical technologist.

Her senior year was an internship in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana at the

Ochsner Clinic. Upon graduation, she took a medical technologist position at a Mercy Hospital in New Orleans. A young Texan came to New Orleans, also in his first post college work, and met Suzanne on Sunday evening, June 17, 1962. She agreed to marry Dwight Albert Sharpe that summer (that's me). The time from introduction to marriage was 105 days.

Her next work as a medical technologist was at the Cancer Research Center at Tulane Medical School in New Orleans. She became a domestic engineer upon the arrival of their first child, Taylor. She and I were active at Canal Street Presbyterian Church, particularly working with the high school youth. Both sang in the church choir, but my contribution was mainly just to be with Suzanne. She was the musical talent.

Nine months after Tiffany was born, the family moved into the Irish Channel section of New Orleans. It was to be a part of the Christian work their church was doing in that crime infested and transitional neighborhood. They purchased a home jointly with Dr. Joseph A. Snead and his wife, Charlotte. They occupied it in May of 1967. It was built in 1866, was built of Cyprus wood and had 16 rooms, one of which was a kitchen and two were bathrooms. I built a kitchen out of one of the rooms and they were able to divide the house equally to become a duplex. I surely did learn a lot about plumbing at that time.

While Joe was taken off to the Viet Nam war and Charlotte resided back at her home in Virginia, the Sharpes took in the family of the minister working in that inner city ministry, the Rev. Mr. William J. Brown. His wife was Mary Lou and their children were Kevin, Sondra, Karie and Jonathan. The work of the Browns, the Sharpes and others brought a vast variety of people through the home and around the dinner table. Suzanne cooked for 12 to 18 people most evenings for a good while. These people were African American children and teenagers, and quite a number of white men and women, former drug addicts, many who were ex-convicts. God taught the family many things during these experiences.

There was about a year when Suzanne joined Rev. Brown and others to teach a very early Sunday morning Sunday school at a detention center for female juvenile delinquents. That gave me the occasion to prepare Taylor and Tiffany for Sunday and get them to the church via the street car and bus combination. Even though it rained a number of those days (as it often does in New Orleans), not once in that year did it rain on them while walking to the street car stop or waiting for the bus transfer. God's providence! And I learned yet another reason fully to appreciate what Suzanne did as a mother. The third and last child, Todd, was born in 1969 on Taylor's 4th birthday! What a close family!

Our home at 1619 Prytania Street had five bars within a block of it that never closed (no closing hours were required in New Orleans for such establishments). Juke boxes sounded with regular volume, a thing to which they just got used to hearing. There were six gun fights or occasions of hand gun discharge over the five years they lived there. The family never again lived in such an exciting neighborhood. The neighborhood was along side the Mississippi River, about 16 blocks up river from the central business district of New Orleans and the French Quarter. Lots of ship dock workers, etc. populated the area, as well as quite a number of winos residing in almost abandoned flop houses.

We moved to Saint Louis in March of 1972, purchasing a home at 7044 Northmoor Drive



in the suburb of University City. It was a half a block from the Washington University campus, which had been the site of the famous World's Fair of 1904. That was the Fair featured in the musical film of "Meet Me in Saint Louis." It also was the Fair where it is claimed that the first offerings to an international market of the ice cream cone and the hamburger (which claimed to come from Athens, Texas). Suzanne's life was busy with the children, with activities of teaching, singing and participating in the Central Presbyterian Church of Clayton, Missouri, and in being a volunteering mom at the children's public elementary school, Flynn Park.

Though the grammar school experience with the children was very positive, school after that was disappointing as to its quality, which led the family to enroll the children in private schools. Suzanne went back to work to help with the financial weight of private education and became a licensed realtor, dealing with residential properties. Her office was in the neighborhood in which the "Meet Me in Saint Louis" movie was filmed. This work was very fulfilling for her, with good results. It was the Ira E. Berry Real Estate firm. She pursued this till the family moved to Dallas in 1982.

In Dallas, Suzanne surrounded herself with the lives of the children and with participation in the life of Highland Park Presbyterian Church very similarly to what she did in Saint Louis. She participated in several civic organizations, all of which she served as an elected officer. She was asked to serve as president or was groomed for a presidency in all of them. However, various reasons prevailed each time wherein she declined the privilege. However her leadership value was recognized in the Park Cities Republican Women, the Prudence Alexander Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and the Women of Rotary for the Dallas area.

For 14 years, we lived at 3829 McFarlin Boulevard, immediately behind the church, which owned the house. Though the mailing address was Dallas, actually it was located in University Park. In late 1996, we purchased a home jointly with Tiffany in North Dallas at 4539 Willow Lane. As Tiffany's occasion developed to marry Steven Westmoreland in March of 1998, Suzanne and I. moved to a condo behind the Pink Wall at 8618 Baltimore to bide time until we could decide the next move. Steve and Tiffany bought our property interest.

After being in Dallas a while, Suzanne returned to her realtor profession, working with the Henry Miller Realtors. She did this through 1987. The 1990's were some restless years for the family. My work had some ups and downs, which caused reconsideration about where the family ought, in God's providence, to be. Suzanne located a church Northwest from Dallas about 50 miles away, Eagle Mountain International Church, whose worship and ministry practices beckoned her heart. With much thought and prayer, I agreed that she should unite with that church.

With my retirement on the horizon for 2004, we began looking for a residence to settle. It was desired to be out toward her new church, and an out in the country setting seemed good. After about a year and a half of Suzanne's driving for miles through the country side, the ideal place was located. It was 10 acres in Aurora, Texas with a new small two-bedroom house at a price which his tax sheltered savings of 25 years just enabled them to acquire without any financing necessary. So, in December of 1999, they moved from the condo on Baltimore in

Dallas out to Wise County, to Aurora. This is their home at this writing, and has proved to be a choice with much gratification and blessing. Suzanne has found a niche of significance in the ministry at Eagle Mountain International Church and among a growing number of new friends in Wise County.

Where we live in Wise County has really been in four different counties throughout the history of Texas. Originally it was a part of Red River County, organized March 17, 1836, the year Texas came into the United States. Clarkesville was its County Seat. Subsequently, Red River was divided into five counties, adding these county names:

Bowie Fannin Lamar Titus.

Fannin was our county, organized December 14, 1837, with Bonham being the County Seat. Still a large area, Fannin was subdivided and added these Nineteen names:

Archer	Cooke	Hunt	Wheeler
Baylor	Denton	King	Wichita
Childress	Grayson	Knox	Wilbarger
Collin	Hardeman	Stonewall	Young
Collingsworth	Haskell	Throckmorton	

We then were in Cooke County, as of March 20, 1848, with Gainesville being the County Seat.

Then, at several different dates, Cooke subdivided into:

Clay Jack Montague Wise

Wise was organized January 23, 1856, with Decatur being the County Seat. So, Wise County was in four different counties in only the first 20 years of Texas Statehood.

Source: "Republic of Texas Second Class Certificates 1836 - 1837," compiled by Benjamin F. Purl (1904) and transcribed by Alma Nettie Wilson Barnes (1974), Limited Edition #65, San Jacinto Chapter, Daughters of the Republic of Texas, 1974, pages 257 - 264.

Roman Catholic Pope John Paul II died on Suzanne's 67th birthday, April 2, 2005. He was age 84 and was noted in many ways. He began his 26 year tenure at age 58 as the youngest Pope ever to begin that office. He became the most widely travelled Pope in history and perhaps was the most popular and revered in terms of world wide acknowledgement.

Wise County is a good place for the Sharpe's to end up life, as Suzanne certainly is a wise lady in our partnership together and in our spiritual bond to serve our Lord.

More About SUZANNE MARGARET BOGGESS:

Baptims: 1947, First Baptist Church of Macon, Noxubee County, Mississippi<sup>260</sup>  
Enrolled: September 1957, Mississippi Southern University, Hattiesburg, Mississippi  
Graduated 1: 1961, Mississippi Southern University, Hattiesburg, Mississippi<sup>261</sup>  
Graduated 2: 1957, Macon High School, Macon, Noxubee County, Mississippi<sup>262</sup>  
Joined Church 1: March 1972, Central Presbyterian Church, Clayton, Saint Louis, Missouri<sup>263</sup>  
Joined Church 2: November 1982, Highland Park Presbyteriaian Church, University Park,  
Dallas County, Texas<sup>263</sup>  
Licensed 1: 1979, Realtor, State of Missouri<sup>264</sup>  
Licensed 2: 1984, Realtor, State of Texas<sup>264</sup>  
Moved 1: 1958, Griffin, Spaulding County, Georgia  
Moved 2: 1942, Tifton, Georgia<sup>265</sup>  
Moved 3: 1947, Noxubee County, Mississippi<sup>265</sup>

Marriage Notes for DWIGHT SHARPE and SUZANNE BOGGESS:

Suzanne, a soloist in the chancel choir of the Canal Street Presbyterian Church, sang in the choir the Sunday morning that was our wedding day, went home to dress as a bride, and rushed back to church in a Triumph TR3 sports car belonging to Maid of Honor, Waynette Norman, to be married at 1:00 PM there at the church. The wedding service was conducted jointly by my father, the Rev. Dwight Alfred Sharpe (honorably retired from the Presbyterian Church in the United States (PCUS) of San Antonio, Texas, and the host pastor of the Canal Street Presbyterian Church in charge of the ceremony, the Rev. Dr. Robert A. Pitman. By the way, we did keep up with Bob Pitman over the years. He moved to California and ultimately directed a ministry called Knox Fellowship and on who board I sat in 2000 - 2002.

This was a wedding of modest plans. Flowers to decorate the sanctuary were not ordered. However, miraculously, at the time of the wedding, the sanctuary was adorned with a beautiful set of flowers! It was later learned that one of the dearest pillars of that church, Maese Falcon, had taken the initiative to see to it that flowers were there! What a love gift! The wedding plans anticipated that only the approximate 30 family members and friends who had travelled to New Orleans would be there. However, an announcement was in the Sunday worship bulletin that day that members were invited to stay in the sanctuary for the 1:00 PM wedding. There was perhaps 200 people at the "small" wedding. Members of the church, particularly those who admired Suzanne's musical contributions to the church, were a wonderful group of support and encouragement in this time of joy.

There were about 30 people in the party. Both sets of parents were there, as well as Suzanne's newly married brother and wife, Tommy and Lindley, and Suzanne's Aunt and Uncle, Margaret and George Reed from Ottumwa, Iowa. My sisters, Elizabeth and Martha were there, along with Martha's family, Vic and daughters Lynne and Nancy. Of course, D. A.'s Mom, Martha was there, as was Suzanne's Mom, Alice. My college friends, Dick White and Willie Mynar attended, as well as high school friend Steve Green. The weather was perfect and all was delightful. James Wall was the best man, being the one who introduced Suzanne to me. This gift of the dinner from Suzanne's parents, T. S. & Alice Boggess, was truly delightful and was at the beautiful tropical patio of Commander's Palace, the really upscale old world uptown New Orleans place to dine.

Late that Sunday afternoon, Suzanne and I departed the city, driving to the Mississippi Gulf coast for a few days of honeymoon. We stayed at the Holiday Inn in Pass Christian. I had been employed by IBM Corporation such a short time that there was only three days vacation due. So, the honeymoon was three days and I returned to work on Thursday. Unfortunately, that motel was blown away by hurricane Camile in 1969, we discovered when revisiting that area some 20 years later, hoping to stay again at their honeymoon hotel.

This was the year that John Steinbeck was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature. Russian novelist and freedom lover, Alexander Solzhenitsyn, published "One day in the Life of Ivan Denisovich." Films that year included "Lawrence of Arabia," "Cleopatra," and "The Manchurian Candidate." (Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 548-551)

The very day of our marriage, Black student James Meredith succeeded on his fourth try in registering for classes at the University of Mississippi. (Source: <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20040930.html?th>)

More About DWIGHT SHARPE and SUZANNE BOGGESS:

Marriage: September 30, 1962, Canal Street Presbyterian Church, New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana

Children of DWIGHT SHARPE and SUZANNE BOGGESS are:

- i. TAYLOR MARCUS<sup>7</sup> SHARPE, b. January 26, 1965, New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana, @ 7:30 PM on Tuesday night.

Notes for TAYLOR MARCUS SHARPE:

Taylor was born just two days after England's Sir Winston Churchill died in London at age 90.

Source: [http://www.bbc.co.uk/history/historic\\_figures/churchill\\_winston.shtml](http://www.bbc.co.uk/history/historic_figures/churchill_winston.shtml)

Taylor Marcus Sharpe is characterized as a thoughtful and winsome child and man throughout his life. He was baptized by his Grandfather Dwight Alfred Sharpe in the spring of 1965 at the Canal Street Presbyterian Church.

This was the year that the musical movie, "My Fair Lady" won the Academy Award for the best picture of 1964. It was also the year that the very first covered professional football stadium opened, the Astrodome in Houston, Texas. The opening was attended by Texan Lyndon Johnson, who was President of the United States at the time. Taylor was born on the day of the 20th anniversary of Soviet troops liberating the Nazi concentration camps at Auschwitz and Birkenau in Poland.

Taylor attended his first Mardi Gras parade when he was three weeks old! One of the traditional parades came by our church, Canal Street Presbyterian Church, each year on a particular Sunday. The congregation brought their picnic lunches to church to enjoy eating together and to enjoy the parade after worship service.

Taylor was physically well balanced. His father, his siblings and he often played doing flips on the king size bed they had. He attended Valencia Day School over on Valence Street in uptown New Orleans when he was three. They told us that the problem was he kept jumping off the tables. We suggested to them that they just tell him he had to mind or he'd suffer consequences. They told us they didn't do school that way, so he was expelled from school when he was three.

He next went to St. George's Episcopal School, where they knew something a little more about instructing students. He went to Garden Nursery last for nursery schooling. It was operated by a couple of little old lady spinster sisters operating out of their large home in the Garden District. It was there that he made friends particularly with John Louis Valadarez, a trilingual child whose American citizen parents were native French and Honduran. All three languages were spoken in their home, and John Louis would sometimes use all three languages in a single sentence, which made it interesting listening when he came over to play with Taylor.

His early New Orleans beginnings found him to be the only Anglo student in his first grade class at the public elementary school down in the crime ridden and rough Irish Chanel. His teacher, Ms. Fran Reed, was unusually gifted and did great things for Taylor's learning. She was the one who recognized his dyslexic tendencies and early resolution was sought. She was a Christian woman who was a member, with our family, at the Canal Street Presbyterian Church. Taylor did not really learn to read till the third grade. At that time, his reading took off and he read much, including the famous C. S. Lewis series, "The Tales of Narnia" several times.

In junior high, it was decided to get tutoring help for him. One of his best grammar school teachers had a husband who was a professor in French at St. Louis University. He was known to tutor at times, so he was approached. Dr. Marcus Allen said he'd do it only if Taylor paid for the services, rather than his parents! This was worked out by his having Taylor do lawn care and other household chores for their family. Dr. Allen's hobby was photography, so he taught that to Taylor as an extra. This was the genesis of Taylor's life long expertise in photography. This was an excellent opportunity for Taylor to develop a collegueship with a man of such strength of character, such culture and such creativity. He was a superb example of a positive male image for young Taylor and a great occasion for him to know all of those features to be seen in an African American man.

Taylor liked to help me close up the election polls after elections, and got to be friends with the election clerks who worked with me. Growing out of that interest, it was arranged for him to be an election clerk for the first election after he became eligible to vote as an 18 year old. This was at the voting poll at the Our Lady of the Lourdes Elementary School on our home street, Northmoor Drive, in University City, Saint Louis County, Missouri.

Taylor developed interest in computers, and I taught him to work on them in my office evenings when work had been necessary. He was particularly good at typing and began attracting jobs to type college level papers. By the time he graduated from high school, he had typed five masters theses and one doctoral dissertation. Quite an accomplishment for such a young man, and an excellent opportunity to expose him to see just how such works of writing are composed.

The family moved to Dallas in October of his senior year of high school. He pleaded with us to allow him to finish at Chamanade, the Roman Catholic school of excellent reputation he had attended since the eighth grade. It was the oldest continuously operating secondary school in the state of Missouri. It was a hard decision for the family to make, but it was decided to let him stay. He lodged with about a half dozen families among our friends. Though he lived with adults, he did not have the kind of hovering over his studies he would have had with us. He came and went pretty much as he decided. Because of the dyslexic condition, he had always had to work hard for his grades, which were somewhat average. The serendipity of this decision to let him finish high school in St. Louis was that he earned the highest grades of his high school career when he was left to manage his own life.

Taylor graduated from the University of Texas as a chemical engineer. His first position was in Houston, Texas with Fina Petroleum, a Dutch company. After a couple of years, he joined the staff of the U.S. Federal Government in the Environmental Protection Agency as an enforcement officer in water pollution responsibilities. His work there has been very successful, and he has won several awards or recognitions of accomplishments on a national scope with the EPA.

His community activities have shown much of his giving character. He served as several officers, including President, of the North Texas Group of Apple Computer Users. He is on the Board of the Texas Rail Advocates. He teaches seminars and courses for industry, including continuing education courses for the certification of attorneys in environmental law for the Texas Bar Association. He is an active member of Highland Park Presbyterian Church, having served on several committees and assisting greatly in technical and computer needs of the church, particularly in its contemporary worship services called Pursuit. He's been instrumental in getting the live services of the church streamed onto the Internet for real time viewing.

He conducts a side business at the Windsor House Apartments where he resides. He is an Internet Service Provider for those residents, wiring them up for use in his T1 internet access. Always, an innovative man!

All in all, he's a fine man.

More About TAYLOR MARCUS SHARPE:

Baptised by: February 28, 1965, Rev. Dwight A. Sharpe (grandfather)

Baptism: February 28, 1965, Canal Street Presbyterian Church, New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana

Graduated 1: 1983, Chaminade High School, Saint Louis County, Missouri

Graduated 2: 1989, University of Texas @ Austin

Occupation: Chemical Engineer

Weighed: January 26, 1965, 5 pounds, 12 ounces

- 29. ii. TIFFANY LENN SHARPE, b. August 04, 1966, New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana.
- 30. iii. TODD WITTMAN SHARPE, b. January 26, 1969, New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana.

**18.** DIXON FELIX<sup>6</sup> ABNEY, JR. (*DIXON FELIX*<sup>5</sup>, *WILLIAM ALBERT*<sup>4</sup>, *MARTHA JANE*<sup>3</sup> *DIXON*, *FELIX BENEDICT*<sup>2</sup>, *JOHN*<sup>1</sup>) was born January 16, 1940 in Angelina County, Texas<sup>266</sup>.

Notes for DIXON FELIX ABNEY, JR.:

More About DIXON FELIX ABNEY, JR.:

Owned: Abney-Medford Wareware Store in partnership with his brothers, Paul & Bill. They took over from Dixon Abney & Earl Medford<sup>267</sup>

Child of DIXON FELIX ABNEY, JR. is:

- i. MARK DANA<sup>7</sup> ABNEY.

**19.** PAUL COLLINS<sup>6</sup> ABNEY (*DIXON FELIX*<sup>5</sup>, *WILLIAM ALBERT*<sup>4</sup>, *MARTHA JANE*<sup>3</sup> *DIXON*, *FELIX BENEDICT*<sup>2</sup>, *JOHN*<sup>1</sup>) was born 1946.

Notes for PAUL COLLINS ABNEY:

It is of interest to note that Paul Collins Abney was an actor in the amateur Centennial play produced in Lufkin in 1982. His role was to portray his great, great grandfather whose exact name the actor bore.

Children of PAUL COLLINS ABNEY are:

- i. DAVID PAUL<sup>7</sup> ABNEY.

- ii. JEFFERY SCOTT ABNEY.

**20.** TEMPE LOU<sup>6</sup> MEDFORD (*LILLIAN MARGARET<sup>5</sup> ABNEY, WILLIAM ALBERT<sup>4</sup>, MARTHA JANE<sup>3</sup> DIXON, FELIX BENEDICT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) She married JERRELL W. DURHAM<sup>268</sup>.

Notes for JERRELL W. DURHAM:

They settled in Lufkin, Texas as their home.

Children of TEMPE MEDFORD and JERRELL DURHAM are:

- i. WILLIAM SCOTT<sup>7</sup> DURHAM.
- ii. KATHRYN NAN DURHAM.

**21.** WILLIAM EARL<sup>6</sup> MEDFORD (*LILLIAN MARGARET<sup>5</sup> ABNEY, WILLIAM ALBERT<sup>4</sup>, MARTHA JANE<sup>3</sup> DIXON, FELIX BENEDICT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*)<sup>268</sup>. He married SUZANNE STUTSMAN.

Notes for WILLIAM EARL MEDFORD:

He made Houston, Harris County, Texas his home.

Children of WILLIAM MEDFORD and SUZANNE STUTSMAN are:

- i. GREGORY BARRON<sup>7</sup> MEDFORD.
- ii. ALLISON LEIGH MEDFORD.
- iii. STEVEN ABNEY MEDFORD.

**22.** SARA MARGARET<sup>6</sup> MCGHEE (*SARA LATIMER<sup>5</sup> ABNEY, JAMES ALMONTA<sup>4</sup>, MARTHA JANE<sup>3</sup> DIXON, FELIX BENEDICT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) She married SCHOVAJSA.

Child of SARA MCGHEE and SCHOVAJSA is:

- i. ERIC<sup>7</sup> SCHOVAJSA.

Notes for ERIC SCHOVAJSA:

Eric Schovajsa is my second cousin, once removed.

#### *Generation No. 7*

**23.** MARTHA LYNNE<sup>7</sup> EHLERS (*MARTHA DE NOAILLES<sup>6</sup> SHARPE, MARTHA DIXON<sup>5</sup> CHAPMAN, MARGARET LAVINA<sup>4</sup> ABNEY, MARTHA JANE<sup>3</sup> DIXON, FELIX BENEDICT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born December 30, 1950 in Austin, Travis County, Texas, Seaton Hospital, 2601 Rio Grande, and died October 20, 2001 in Warner Robbins, Georgia. She married DR. FOSTER SCOTT BRIN in



Austin, Texas, St. Andrews Presbyterian Church. He was born May 23, 1948.

Notes for MARTHA LYNNE EHLERS:

Lynne was a student at the University of Texas, School of Social Work, and garnered both her bachelors and her masters degree there. She always seemed to be fun loving, yet quiet and reserved. It was my pleasant surprise to see her father cite her in his letter to us of July 6, 1969 that Lynne was just finishing a run of "Guys and Dolls." She was in a group that was performing at Zilker Park Hillside Theater there in Austin, Texas. Lynne was on the stage and set design crew at age 18.

Lynne was the first student to receive a masters degree from the Graduate School of Social Work of the University of Texas whose parent had also received such degree. To add to the unusual nature of that feat, they both received their masters degrees together at the same ceremony! Her father, Vic, had been in the first class at the graduate school that began awarding masters degrees in social work.

Professionally, she was a social worker, and pursued her career in quite a number of locations, mostly in Texas and in Georgia. Before her marriage, she worked and lived a while in Dallas in the 1970's. She joined Highland Park Presbyterian Church where I would be employed after she moved on. She lived in the same apartments on Northwest Highway, between Preston Road and Hillcrest, where at various times our children lived, Tiffany and Todd, as well as where Suzanne and I lived before moving out to our current ranch.

While working in San Antonio, Bexar County, Texas, she met Foster Scott Brin, a medical student at the time. They married and gave issue to one child, Andrew. Lynne had several bouts with cancer over the years. She died two months short of her 50th birthday.

More About MARTHA LYNNE EHLERS:

Baptised by: 1952, Rev. Dwight A. Sharpe (grandfather)

Burial: October 24, 2001, Warner Robbins, GA

Cause of Death: Cancer

Christian Commitment: May 12, 1972, Lay Renewal @ St. Andrews Presbyterian Church, Austin, Texas

Funeral: October 24, 2001, Trinity United Methodist Church, Warner Robbins, GA

Medical Information: Lynne faced several cancers for more than a decade.

Occupation: Professional Social Worker

Notes for DR. FOSTER SCOTT BRIN:

Scott, as he used his middle name, was raised in Florida, met Lynne in San Antonio, Texas while he was a medical student. He became a psychiatrist.

More About DR. FOSTER SCOTT BRIN:

From: Florida

Practiced: Psychiatry

More About FOSTER BRIN and MARTHA EHLERS:  
Marriage: Austin, Texas, St. Andrews Presbyterian Church  
Officiated wedding: Dr. Andrew A. Jumper<sup>269</sup>

Child of MARTHA EHLERS and FOSTER BRIN is:

- i. ANDREW VICTOR<sup>8</sup> BRIN, b. July 08, 1989.

Notes for ANDREW VICTOR BRIN:

Andrew is a young man sensitive to the arts. By the time he hit teenage years, he was an accomplished musician, able to play several instruments, and had mastered the electronic keyboard. He had responsibility thrust upon him early as his mother passed away to the church triumphant when Andrew was 12. He is a mature young man with much potential to soar to great heights of accomplishment.

**24.** NANCY LEA<sup>7</sup> EHLERS (*MARTHA DE NOAILLES<sup>6</sup> SHARPE, MARTHA DIXON<sup>5</sup> CHAPMAN, MARGARET LAVINA<sup>4</sup> ABNEY, MARTHA JANE<sup>3</sup> DIXON, FELIX BENEDICT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born February 26, 1956 in Bryan, Texas at St. Joseph's Hospital. She married KEVIN GRADY REEVES June 11, 1977 in Saint Andrews Presbyterian Church, Austin, Travis County, Texas. He was born January 14, 1956 in Augsburg, Germany.

Notes for NANCY LEA EHLERS:

Nancy was born the year that the Lerner and Loewe musical "My Fair Lady" opened on Broadway on March 15, 1956. That musical went on to become the longest running Broadway musical in its day, ending in June of 1962. It so happened that I was in New York City on business and attended the very last showing of that long run.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/My\\_Fair\\_Lady](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/My_Fair_Lady)

Nancy started off life with the family really holding our breaths. When she was two days old, emergency surgeons removed her right kidney that was polycystic, which means there were multiple tumors, causing the kidney to be the size of a grapefruit. She also had liver and heart problems. Her Mom, Martha, prayed that if God would just save her precious baby, she would dedicate her to full time Christian service. Martha did not share that information until the day Nancy was ordained as Minister of Word and Sacrament. Her frail little body fought back for survival and, through much prayer and excellent medical care, she survived to be the outstanding woman leader she is today.

Nancy is a sixth generation Texan! Her Mom was born in Laredo, her grandmother Martha Dixon Chapman Shape was born in Lufkin, her great grandmother Margaret Lavina Abney was born in Lufkin, her great, great grandmother Martha Jane Dixon was born in San

Augustine, and lastly to her great, great, great grandfather Judge Felix Benedict Dixon, an Ohio born man who took an oath of immigration into the Republic of Texas in May of 1841.

Most of her growing up years were in Austin, Travis County, Texas where she graduated from elementary school, Junior high, high school and the University of Texas with a degree in Education. Their home for most of those years was at 3003 Skylark Drive in the Northwest part of Austin, near Anderson Lane and Shoal Creek. The family was active members of the Saint Andrews Presbyterian Church on Koenig Lane, a constituent congregation of the United Presbyterian Church USA (Northern Presbyterian Church) before the 1983 denominational reunion with the Presbyterian Church in the US (Southern Presbyterian Church). It was there that she married her high school sweetheart, Kevin Reeves.

She and Kevin raised three fine children. Her qualifications in education and her desire to serve in the church led her to be a dollar-a-year type staff member of her home church, in effect, serving like a director of Christian education. That experience evolved into her becoming a full time student at Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary there in Austin. She graduated from seminary and accepted a call as an Associate Pastor at the University Presbyterian Church. This was so providential in God's Kingdom, for it was the church where her parents met, as students at the University of Texas, way back in 1945.

A time came after a few years of service at the University Church, when the Senior Pastor took a call elsewhere and Nancy took that occasion to depart that staff and begin exploring into the possibility for a new church development out in the suburb where she and her family then lived, Round Rock, just over the Travis County line into Williamson County. From her early days in seminary, Nancy felt a passion for evangelism. During her time at University Presbyterian Church, she explored her gifts in this area, finally stepping out in faith to start a new congregation reaching out to the unchurched folks of Round Rock. This is a historic county in our family, as it is the county where my Ohio born grandfather and great uncle first settled in the late 1800's.

Mission Presbytery, the regional church authority of which she was a member as a pastor, did not have funds for her vision, nor were their particular goals for new church development focused in that area. Actually a new church in Southeast Round Rock had been part of a 10 year plan approximately a decade prior to this. When Nancy talked with the Church Development Division of the Presbytery, they were excited about her dream of reaching the unchurched, but did not have any funds. So the Presbytery gave her permission to try and see what happened. Within six months, the presbytery had recognized them as a "fellowship" and in another year they were a "new church development."

It began in their home and around the neighborhood swimming pools. For a long time, their worship time was Sunday evenings only, as the constituency was one that mostly spent weekends at one of the nearby lakes and did not come back into town till Sunday evening. Next they worshipped under a pavilion in a neighborhood park. Next they rented a house close to downtown Round Rock. Finally they purchased several acres on what was to become a strategic corner property on Gattis School Road. The property had a house on it where they worshipped for several years. The church finally was recognized by Mission Presbytery as an organized congregation and it was chartered in services in 1999. It was my privilege to

participate as a member of the Presbytery Commission that conducted the chartering worship service. I read the scripture for the service. They erected the first section of their building program in 2003.

Just after the turn of the century, their church won a large prize as the most outstanding new church development in the PCUSA denomination that year, as judged by the General Assembly at its annual legislative meeting. The prize was something on the order of \$40,000. The new small and growing congregation was truly jubilant!

Nancy is passionate in her ministry and has won the hearts of a very loving congregation at Grace Presbyterian Church. You can get a glimpse of her personality through her greeting published on the church's web site:

"Welcome to Grace Presbyterian Church! We are a young congregation that was chartered by Mission Presbytery in October of 1999. With a vision 'to create a joyful community of faith that welcomes all people to share their faith and doubts while celebrating the gospel of Jesus Christ through worship, study and service,' we have encouraged one another to discover and use their unique God-given gifts. The year 2003 has been an exciting one for our church family as we have been constructing our new facility. In November we completed the first stage, a multipurpose building to be used for worship, education, and fellowship activities. But not only have we been building a physical church home, we have been building a church family. Our congregation enthusiastically gathers for mission outreach projects, while also meeting to study the scriptures and discover their message for us today. Each week on Sunday we come together to worship God and celebrate the countless ways in which we have been blessed. Whether you are a lifelong Presbyterian, someone new to the Christian walk, or someone who is exploring their faith and doubts, we encourage you to visit us in our new building. We would love for you to join us as we grow in our life of faith here in Round Rock."

Nancy is more than just the pastor of Grace Presbyterian Church. Kevin and all three of their children have had some much to do with various kinds of participation and leadership for the development of that congregation that I think of them as the pastoring family for the church. She has carried on another fine chapter of Christian commitment that so often has appeared in our family lineage and to which I am blessed to give emphasis.

Now that her children are essentially out of the nest (one is married, two are well on in college), she is living her transportation dream by driving a two-seater Audi TT foreign sports car convertible! It's a special sight to see in the church parking lot!

**More About NANCY LEA EHLERS:**

Baptised by: 1956, Rev. Dwight A. Sharpe (grandfather)

Christian Commitment: May 12, 1972, St. Andrews Presbyterian Church, Austin, Texas @ a Lay Renewal

Weighed: February 26, 1956, 8 lb., 5 oz - 20 inches long

**Notes for KEVIN GRADY REEVES:**

Kevin was born in Augsburg, Germany, son of a career military man. They retired to Austin, Travis County, Texas as Kevin entered high school. Nancy and Kevin met when Kevin's family joined St. Andrew's Presbyterian Church and they soon began dating.

Kevin owns a glass and roofing company in Round Rock. He is very active at Grace Presbyterian where he is an Elder and he plays the bass guitar in the praise band. He has also taught Disciple Bible Study and various classes for kids of all ages. He also serves on the Emmaus board for their area, often working on Walk to Emmaus Teams.

#### Marriage Notes for NANCY EHLERS and KEVIN REEVES:

They were married the year the TV mini-series "Roots," based on the Alex Haley novel, began airing on ABC. It is of my interest that Mr. Haley was in the United States Coast Guard, stationed in New York City during World War II as a clerk typist. His next desk co-worker was Andrew Albert Jumper, later to become my brother-in-law who married my sister, Elizabeth Anne Sharpe Jumper. Elizabeth was Nancy's aunt, who unfortunately was deceased by the time of this marriage.

Source: <http://www.kirjasto.sci.fi/ahaley.htm>

#### More About KEVIN REEVES and NANCY EHLERS:

Marriage: June 11, 1977, Saint Andrews Presbyterian Church, Austin, Travis County, Texas

#### Children of NANCY EHLERS and KEVIN REEVES are:

31.
  - i. MATTHEW SCOTT<sup>8</sup> REEVES, b. May 15, 1980, Austin, Travis County, Texas.
  - ii. CHRISTOPHER THOMAS REEVES<sup>270</sup>, b. September 11, 1982<sup>270</sup>; m. SARAH ALEXIS SHANEY, July 02, 2005, First Presbyterian Church, 104 South Twelfth Street, McAllen, Hildago County, Texas; b. May 01, 1984<sup>271</sup>.

#### Notes for CHRISTOPHER THOMAS REEVES:

Christopher's first notable profile in the public domain was the selection of him for a photograph promoting information about the Texas Drivers License Division to be on posters all over the state! This was in 1984 when Christopher was two years old. This is documented in his father's letter of April 25, 1984 generally sent to all the family for the purposes of updating them on Vic's cancer situation.

Christopher is a seventh generation Texan. In 2005, he graduated from the University of Texas at Austin, Travis County, Texas in Computer Science. He worked part time designing web pages and doing programming for a gaming resource company.

Just prior to his marriage. Chris landed a job in the computer industry that enabled them to live in the Austin area for now.

Chris' courtship of Sarah went back a little more than three years before their wedding. He was giving leadership in a Conference Planning Committee at the Presbyterian Conference Center in the Hill Country of Texas in Kerr County, known as Mo Ranch. It so happened that Sarah was a member of that planning team as well, and apparently they later made more plans than just for the conference!

More About CHRISTOPHER THOMAS REEVES:  
Graduated: May 25, 2001, Round Rock High School

More About SARAH ALEXIS SHANEY:  
Drivers License: August 26, 2002, Texas # 019164173 renewed this date<sup>271</sup>  
Lived at: August 02, 2002, 816 BC Avenue, McAllen, Hildago County, Texas<sup>271</sup>

Marriage Notes for CHRISTOPHER REEVES and SARAH SHANEY:

Their 6:00 PM wedding on July 2, 2005 was at the First Presbyterian Church of McAllen, Texas, 104 South Twelfth Street, Sarah's home town. A reception immediately followed at the Monarch Ballroom in the Country Inn & Suites, 1921 South Tenth Street. However, due to some noted participants in the service being delayed arriving, the service actually began about 6:30 PM.

It was the honor and privilege for Suzanne and me to attend the wedding and reception. Chris' Mom, the Rev. Mrs. Nancy Lea Ehlers Reeves, officiated the wedding ceremony. The centerpiece candle at the front of the church where the wedding party gathered was burning in loving memory of Gaylen, Sarah's father, who had graduated to heaven about three years earlier. The candle was appropriately lighted by Pat, Gaylen's loving wife.

The service was bi-lingual. Every few phrases were repeated by as translator into Spanish. Why? Sarah's family is primarily from Mexico. In fact, her Mom, Pat, has only been a U.S. Citizen less than a decade. A number of their large family attending spoke no English. So, it truly was an international affair.

Music for the church service was provided by the guest musicians from Mexico City. They also provided the music for the reception.

This seven member musician team was astounding in its vigor and joyful enthusiasm they created among the wedding guests. The lead female singer is a cousin of Sarah's Mom. The band started music by 8 PM and went with only

two very brief breaks till midnight! The Latin flavor was so invigorating that the wonderful inter-generational spirit of family love and joy was outstanding. Even Suzanne and I were seen prancing around on the dance floor, wearing the wild party hats and other decorations provided by the band for the party goers to wear. It was so much fun!

More About CHRISTOPHER REEVES and SARAH SHANEY:  
Marriage: July 02, 2005, First Presbyterian Church, 104 South Twelfth Street, McAllen, Hildago County, Texas

iii. VICTORIA LEA REEVES, b. August 10, 1985.

Notes for VICTORIA LEA REEVES:

Vicky is named for her grandfather Victor Marcus Ehlers, Jr. She graduated from High School in Round Rock, Williamson County, Texas and attended Southwestern University in Georgetown, the oldest continuously operating school of higher education in Texas. She is a seventh generation Texan.

In 2004, Vicky is a student at Southwestern University in Georgetown, studying Psychology. She also is an elected Elder on the Session at Grace Presbyterian Church in Round Rock, Williamson County, Texas. Her officer leadership responsibilities include being the Moderator of the Children's Ministry Team.

More About VICTORIA LEA REEVES:  
Entered: August 2003, Southwestern University in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas

**25.** COMMANDER MARK ANDREW<sup>7</sup> JUMPER (*ELIZABETH ANNE<sup>6</sup> SHARPE, MARTHA DIXON<sup>5</sup> CHAPMAN, MARGARET LAVINA<sup>4</sup> ABNEY, MARTHA JANE<sup>3</sup> DIXON, FELIX BENEDICT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born May 01, 1954 in Austin, Travis County, Texas, Seaton Hospital at its former location in the 2600 block of Rio Grande. He married GINGER LOU JONES November 23, 1991 in Clayton, Saint Louis County, Missouri, Central Presbyteian Church.. She was born December 23, 1958 in Orlando, Florida.

Notes for COMMANDER MARK ANDREW JUMPER:

Mark was born in the same Austin hospital as was his first cousin, Martha Lynne Ehlers. It was just across the street from where I later lived in a rooming house while I was a student at the University of Texas. Actually that rooming house was the home in which my brother-in-law, Victor (Vic) Marcus Ehlers, Jr. was raised, and his widowed mother still lived there as

my landlady in my college days. From 1959 till 1961, I paid \$25 per month to have that upstairs bedroom as home.

Mark was born the same year as Condoleezza Rice, who subsequently served our nation as United States Secretary of State. She is the African American, raised in a family that worshipped as Presbyterians in Birmingham, Alabama. She climbed a career later in academia, which led into Government service.

Hank Aaron of the Milwaukee Braves hit the first of his record 755 major-league home runs in a game against the St. Louis Cardinals on April 23, 1954, just eight days before Mark's birth.

Source:

<http://www.indystar.com/apps/pbcs.dll/article?AID=/20060423/LIVING/604230314/1007/LIVING>

On the very day of Mark's birth, the 80th Kentucky Derby was won by Raymond York aboard Determine who won in 2:03 minutes. Mark's half second cousin, twice removed, Willis Sharpe Kilmer, was the owner of the 1918 winner of the 44th Kentucky Derby, Exterminator, winning in 2:10 minutes!

Source:[http://www.brainyhistory.com/events/1954/may\\_1\\_1954\\_115653.html](http://www.brainyhistory.com/events/1954/may_1_1954_115653.html)  
[http://www.brainyhistory.com/events/1918/may\\_11\\_1918\\_79244.html](http://www.brainyhistory.com/events/1918/may_11_1918_79244.html)

Mark learned to play the violin in his grammar school days, but he never fiddled around with it much after that. He ultimately was the best bow for Ginger, his future wife, and he really did not fiddle around too much.

His secondary education was in Saint Louis County, Missouri. He lost his mother to cancer while he was in college.

After graduating from Oral Roberts University (Tulsa, Oklahoma) and Columbia Theological Seminary (Decatur, Georgia), he was pastor of a Presbyterian Church in Bay Saint Louis, Mississippi, down on the Gulf Coast. Subsequently, he entered the Chaplaincy in the United States Navy. He was based in a number of places in the Pacific and in the United States.

A hobby of his, developed in his military years, was sky diving. He broke a hip ( or some important bone) in a fall once, but otherwise came through unscathed.

Mark excelled as a father (he had to, with all those children). His skills as a clergyman became recognized as he grew and honed these skills in the ministry. In the steps of his father, he was a good and strong preacher. One of his years in the military, he was acclaimed the top Chaplain for the year! A practice he followed with his seven children was to have a private breakfast out at a nice place for each of their birthdays. He was good at developing ways like that to be a good father.



Thought his military assignments kept Mark living far and wide across the nation and the world, he did a good job of keeping in touch with our part of the family, for which we always were appreciative. In April 2006, he paid a visit to Peter, his brother, in Carrollton, Texas, near where we live (about 60 miles away). So, we had occasion for Suzanne and I, along with our son, Taylor, to visit in the home of Peter and Nancy in Carrollton. Later, Mark and Nancy came out to our little ranch house for an evening of really good family catching up while Peter had to head off to San Antonio for his military duty.

At this stage in life, Mark was about to retire from the Navy after 24 years (20 years active duty and four years reserve duty). He was in the process of seeking a call to serve an Evangelical Presbyterian Church. At this time, he was concluding his military career as the Commander in charge of Chaplains at the Coast Guard Academy in Connecticut. He left some material for me about his history that had been composed in this process of various church committees interviewing him, and I lay out here his composition of his history in the Presbyterian church. I quote it word for word:

"Baptized by maternal grandfather, the Rev. Dwight A. Sharpe (PCUS) at Christ Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Houston, Texas, 1954. Father, the Rev. Andrew A. Jumper, had just graduated from Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary (PCUS) and was the newly ordained pastor of that congregation. Member, 1954-1958.

"Member, West Shore Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Dallas, Texas, 1958-1962.

"Member, First Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Lubbock, Texas, 1962-1970. Confirmed, 1967. Attended Presbytery and Synod camps in Texas and New Mexico, and Montreat youth conference.

"Member, Central Presbyterian Church (PCUS), St. Louis, Missouri, 1970-1982. Attended Presbytery camps in Missouri, and Montreat youth conferences.

"(Student, University of Missouri, Columbia, 1972-1973)

"Came under care of Southeast Missouri Presbytery (PCUS) as a candidate for the Gospel ministry, Spring 1973. Advisors: Andrew Jumper, 1973-1980 and Bill Flannagan, 1980-1982.

"Submitted term paper, "Politics in the Southern Presbyterian Church" for political science class at the University of Missouri, Columbia, Spring 1973.

"Attended 1973 PCUS General Assembly, Fort Worth, Texas, as an observer.

"Served on Lay Renewal Mission at First Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Osceola, Arkansas, Summer 1973 (Bob Fenn, Coordinator).

"(Student, Oral Roberts University, 1973-1978; Bachelor of Arts, History, 1978)

"Member, Presbyterian Charismatic Communion (PCC) (later Presbyterian and Reformed

Renewal Ministries International (PRRMI)), 1974-1990.

"Affiliate Member, First Presbyterian Church (UPCUSA), Tulsa, Oklahoma, 1973-1974 (Bill Wiseman, Pastor).

"Affiliate Member, John Knox Presbyterian Church (UPCUSA), Tulsa, Oklahoma, 1974-1975 (Scottie Griffin, Pastor). Taught college Sunday School class.

"Youth Pastor, Westminster Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Cape Girardeau, Missouri, Summer 1975 (Bill McCutchen, Pastor).

"Youth Advisory Participant, 1975 PCUS General Assembly, Charlotte, North Carolina. Elected Chairperson of Youth Caucus, addressed Assembly, and led closing prayer for an Assembly session.

"Participant, Christ Presbyterian Church (RPCES), Tulsa, Oklahoma, 1975-1977 (Bob Petterson, Pastor).

"Intern Pastor, Potosi Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Potosi, Missouri, Summer 1976.

"Represented Covenant Fellowship of Presbyterians working with Youth Advisory Participants at 1976 PCUS General Assembly, Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

"Named by Moderator Jules Spach to serve on PCUS General Assembly Ad Interim Committee on the Church and Higher Education, Atlanta, Georgia, 1976-1977.

"(Worked at Mallinckrodt Radiopharmaceuticals, St. Louis, Missouri, Winter/Spring 1977. Worked selling books door to door, Northwest Georgia, living in Bremen, Summer 1977.)

"Participant, Chapel Woods Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Decatur, Georgia, Summer 1977 (Chuck McGowan, Pastor).

"(Returned to ORU, Fall 1977.)

"Submitted senior thesis for history major, "Presbyterians North and South" (addressing history, process and prospects of reunion) at Oral Roberts University, December 1977.

"Enrolled Columbia Theological Seminary (PCUS), Decatur, Georgia, February 1978.

"Affiliate Member, First Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Atlanta, Georgia, 1978-1982 (Paul Eckel, Pastor). Participant in singles ministry. Member, choir. Occasional supply teaching Sunday School and preaching at weekday services.

"Youth Pastor, Westminster Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Hattiesburg, Mississippi, Summer 1978 (John Dudley, Pastor).

"Youth Pastor, First Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Cedartown, Georgia, 1979-1980 (Sam

Harris, Pastor).

"Sported Georgia automobile license tag, "PRESBY", 1979-1982.

"Preached at various PCUS churches (and one EPC (Rome)) in Georgia, 1980-1982.

"Editor, The Seminary Cistern, an Evangelical magazine for Presbyterian seminarians, sponsored by the Covenant Fellowship of Presbyterians and producing one issue, 1980.

"(Left seminary campus for one year of supervised ministry credits, 1980-1981.)

Intern Pastor, Georgetown Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Savannah, Georgia, Summer 1980.

"Intern Pastor for Pineville Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Pass Christian, Mississippi and also for Diamondhead Community Church (PCUS) (new church development), Bay St. Louis, Mississippi, 1980-1981 (Dwynn Mounger, Advisor). Pineville church built new fellowship hall, Winter 1981. Diamondhead church purchased land, Spring 1981; was chartered with 67 members and built its first building, Fall 1981.

"(Returned to Columbia Theological Seminary, Fall 1981.)

"Endorsed by Presbyterian Council for Chaplains to serve as a Navy chaplain, Fall 1981.

"Received Master of Divinity, Columbia Theological Seminary (PCUS), May 1982.

"Ordained by South Mississippi Presbytery (PCUS), June 1982.

"Pastor, Diamondhead Community Church (PCUS, then PCUSA), Bay St. Louis, Mississippi, 1982-1985. Exceeded 100 members in 1985.

"Participant at First Presbyterian Church (UPCUSA), Newport, Rhode Island during Navy Chaplains School, Summer 1982 (Tyler Johnson, Pastor).

"Served in South Mississippi Presbytery (PCUS then PCUSA) as follows:

"Preached and taught in various congregations.

"Member and sometime Clerk, Special Administrative Commission on Withdrawing Churches, 1983. Drew the unfortunate duty of debating R. C. Sproul (he won)!

"Chairman, Special Disciplinary Committee (re. Helena Presbyterian Church), 1983.

"Recording Clerk for Presbytery, 1984-1985.

"Moderator, Committee on National and International Mission, 1984-1985.

"Moderator, PCA Response Committee (re. McComb, Mississippi), 1985.

"(Entered active duty service as a Naval chaplain, September 1985. Served with the Third Marine Division, Okinawa, Japan, 1985-1986.)

"Enjoyed the fellowship of South Korean Presbyterians: at Young Nak Presbyterian Church (the world's largest Presbyterian congregation) in Seoul, 1985; and in the countryside, 1986.

"Called and convened fellowship meeting of about a dozen Presbyterian chaplains and missionaries on Okinawa--whimsically named the "Presbytery of Okinawa"--1986.

"(Assigned to Naval Hospital, Bethesda, Maryland, 1986-1988.)

"Participant, National Presbyterian Church (PCUSA), Washington, DC, 1986-1988 (Louis Evans, Jr., Pastor).

"Corresponding Member, National Capital Presbytery (PCUSA), 1986-1988. Preached at various PCUSA congregations in Maryland and Virginia.

"Participant, Fourth Presbyterian Church (EPC), Bethesda, Maryland, 1986-1988 (Rob Norris, Pastor). Participant in singles ministry. Chairman, Refugee Resettlement Committee, 1987-1988.

"(Assigned to Navy Family Service Center, then Naval Air Station, Agana, Guam, 1988-1990.)

"Enjoyed fellowship with pastor and people of Faith Reformed Presbyterian Church (CRC), Agana, Guam, 1988-1990 (Neil Culbertson, Pastor).

"Taught youth Confirmation course for the Protestant Congregation at the Chapel of the Good Shepherd, NAS Agana, Guam. The youth received membership in National Presbyterian Church (PCUSA), Washington, DC.

"(Assigned to USS LEYTE GULF (CG 55), home ported in Mayport, Florida, 1990-1993, including service in Operations Desert Shield and Desert Storm.)

"Participant, Highlands Presbyterian Church (PCUSA), Jacksonville, Florida, 1990-1992 (Don Harris, Pastor). Member, choir.

"Enjoyed fellowship of French Reformed believers in Marseilles, France, Spring 1991.

"Addressed Presbyterian Chaplains Retreat re. experiences in Operations Desert Shield and Desert Storm, Golden, Colorado, Summer 1991. Informed Endorser of possible transfer to EPC.

"Married the former Ginger Lou Jones at Central Presbyterian Church (EPC), St. Louis, Missouri, November 1991. Officiants, Andrew Jumper (EPC), John Pope (PCUSA) and Bill

Gothard (Bible Church). Ginger joined Central the day after our wedding and maintains her permanent membership with that congregation during our nomadic military service.

"Participant, Ponte Vedra Presbyterian Church (PCA), Ponte Vedra, Florida, 1992-1993 (A. B. Scott, Pastor).

"Daughter Christina Joy baptized by John Pope (PCUSA) on USS LEYTE GULF (CG 55) in Mayport, Florida, 1992.

"Transferred my ordination to the Evangelical Presbyterian Church (Florida Presbytery) from the Presbyterian Church (U.S.A.) (Mississippi Presbytery), May 1993.

"(Assigned to Chaplain Advanced Course in Newport, Rhode Island, 1993-1994.)

"Preached at CRC churches in Connecticut and Massachusetts, and a PCUSA church in Providence, Rhode Island, 1993-1994.

"Son Andrew Albert II baptized by Tim Brewer (EPC) at Central Presbyterian Church (EPC), St. Louis, Missouri, 1994 during that congregation's 150th anniversary celebration.

"Chairman of standing committee on Ministerial Vocations at 1994 EPC General Assembly, Pompano Beach, Florida.

"(Assigned to Naval Air Station, Dallas, Texas and Naval Air Station Joint Reserve Base, Fort Worth, Texas, 1994-1997.)

"Transferred presbytery membership to Central South Presbytery (EPC), Fall 1994. Member, Ministerial Committee, 1995-1997 (Chairman Bob Petterson, then Sandy Wilson).

"Participant (evening services) and occasional preacher, Cross Pointe Community Church (EPC), Carrollton, Texas, 1994-1997 (Rhett Payne, Pastor).

"Daughter Caroline Grace baptized by Rhett Payne (EPC) at Cross Pointe Community Church (EPC), Carrollton, Texas, 1995.

"Son Jonathan Mark baptized by cousin Nancy Reeves (PCUSA) at the Chapel, Naval Air Station Joint Reserve Base, Fort Worth, Texas, 1996.

"Chairman, Chaplains Subcommittee and member, General Assembly Ministerial Vocation Committee (EPC), Livonia, Michigan, 1996-2002 (Bill Moore, Chairman). As the EPC's Assistant Endorser for Chaplains (under Endorser Ed Davis), addressed the General Assembly in 1996, 1997 and 1999. Represented the EPC at the National Conference on Ministry to the Armed Forces (NCMAF) and the Endorsers Conference for Veterans Affairs Chaplaincy (ECVAC) in Washington, DC in 1997, 1998, 1999, and 2000..

"Preacher, five-day Lay Renewal Mission, Trinity Presbyterian Church (EPC), Florence, South Carolina, November 1996 (Bob Fenn, Coordinator; Bill Meyer, Pastor).

"(Assigned to Seventh Coast Guard District, Miami, Florida, 1997-2000.)

"Transferred presbytery membership to Florida Presbytery (EPC), Fall 1997. Preached at several churches throughout the presbytery.

"Participant, First Presbyterian Church (EPC), Homestead, Florida, 1997-2001 (Bob Hess, Pastor). Taught Sunday School (adult Bible survey course; youth Confirmation course) and preached on occasion.

"Attended dedication of the Andrew Jumper Graduate Theological Center (IPB) in the John Calvin Building at the Mackenzie Presbyterian Institute in São Paulo, Brazil, July 1998. My son, Andrew Albert Jumper II, namesake of my father, pulled the curtain from the name plaque as part of the inaugural ceremony.

"Son David Joseph baptized by Bob Hess (EPC) at First Presbyterian Church (EPC), Homestead, Florida, 1998.

"Elected by the Presbytery of Florida (EPC) to serve on the EPC General Assembly's Ad Interim Committee dealing with the church's nature, mission and future, October 1999.

"Elected Moderator, the Presbytery of Florida (EPC), for a one-year term, October 1999.

"Daughter Bonnie Fay baptized by myself at First Presbyterian Church (EPC), Homestead, Florida, 2000.

"(Assigned as first Director of CREDO Center of Excellence, Navy Region Northeast, Naval Submarine Base New London, Groton, Connecticut, 2001-2004.)

"Member, Presbytery of the East (EPC), 2001-present.

"Member, Committee on Ministry, Class of 2007 (Chairman George Yates).

"Participant, St. Andrew Presbyterian Church (PCUSA), Groton, Connecticut, 2001-2004 (Mark Porizky, Pastor). Sang in choir, preached on occasion.

"Daughter Elizabeth Anne (named after my mother) baptized by Mark Porizky (PCUSA) at St. Andrew Presbyterian Church (PCUSA), Groton, Connecticut, 2002.

"Occasional attendance, Covenant Presbyterian Church (PCA), Ledyard, Connecticut, 2001-present (Greg Pilato, Pastor). Preached on occasion.

"(Assigned to U.S. Coast Guard Academy, New London, Connecticut, 2004-2005.)

"Preached at Ward Evangelical Presbyterian Church (EPC) for Memorial Day weekend, 2003 and 2005.

"(Assigned to the Naval Chaplains School, Newport, Rhode Island, 2005-2006.)

"Our family has committed to be regular participants at Covenant Presbyterian Church (PCA), Ledyard, CT. We expect our children to be examined for Christian experience and received as associate members.

"Abbreviations

"CRC - Christian Reformed Church

"EPC - Evangelical Presbyterian Church

"IPB - Igreja Presbiteriana do Brasil (Presbyterian Church of Brazil)

"PCA - Presbyterian Church in America

"PCUS - Presbyterian Church in the United States (Southern)

"PCUSA - Presbyterian Church (U.S.A.) (Merger of PCUS and UPCUSA)

"RPCES - Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod (Francis Schaeffer's denomination--later became part of PCA)

"UPCUSA - United Presbyterian Church in the United States of America (Northern)"

Well, this is the conclusion of quite a bit of Mark's personal history, and I am grateful to him in providing it for use in these genealogical stories.

Sometime in the 1995 - 1997 ear (I really forget when), Mark received recognition in being nominated for Navy Chaplain of the Year (nominated from 12 chaplains in claimancy, one of 12 nominees from about 1,000 Navy chaplains). Well, I think you can see that we can feel proud and blessed to have a family member recognized for such good work in an organization as important as the United States Navy Chaplaincy.

Mark's description of his work toward the end of his career: "I was a Staff Chaplain there (US Coast Guard Academy), and also the Protestant Pastor of the U.S. Coast Guard Memorial Chapel. That assignment was from January 2004 through September 2005. Since October 2005, I have been a Staff Chaplain and Special Projects Officer at the Naval Chaplains School, Newport, Rhode Island."

More About COMMANDER MARK ANDREW JUMPER:  
Baptised by: 1954, Rev. Dwight A. Sharpe (grandfather)  
Graduated 1: Oral Robert University, Tulsa, Oklahoma

Graduated 2: Columbia Theological Seminary, Decatur, Georgia

Graduated 3: 1972, Parkwest High School, Saint Louis County, Missouri

Notes for GINGER LOU JONES:

Ginger was a Florida girl. While in her 30's, she was the administrative assistant for Bill Gothard, a man who headed up a Christian teaching ministry through a series of seminars, typically in large auditoriums or sports stadiums. It was known as "Basic Youth Conflicts," and thousands of people would attend at a time, meeting in large convention centers and stadiums. She was doing this work when she and Mark met.

Ginger is an endless resource for creativity, and her small stature did not reflect the strength and stamina she had in being a marvelous wife and mother. She particularly excelled by home schooling their children. She has been an endless source of reference for my own daughter, Tiffany, the mother of four children whom she also is home schooling.

Marriage Notes for MARK JUMPER and GINGER JONES:

The marriage of Mark to Ginger represented to his father, who officiated at their wedding, the last of his children to wed, even though Mark is the eldest of the children. The congregation of friends and loved ones at the Central Presbyterian Church in Clayton, Missouri was large and very celebrated.

More About MARK JUMPER and GINGER JONES:

Marriage: November 23, 1991, Clayton, Saint Louis County, Missouri, Central Presbyteian Church.

Married by: His father, Dr. Andrew A. Jumper.

Children of MARK JUMPER and GINGER JONES are:

- i. CHRISTINA JOY<sup>8</sup> JUMPER, b. July 17, 1992, Jacksonville, Florida (Baptist Hospital).
- ii. ANDREW ALBERT JUMPER II, b. February 02, 1994, Newport, Rhode Island (Newport Hospital).
- iii. CAROLINE GRACE JUMPER, b. May 22, 1995, Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.

Notes for CAROLINE GRACE JUMPER:

Caroline was born on the 254th anniversary of the issuing of the very first life insurance policy in America. It was issued by the Presbyterian Ministers Fund!

Source:

<http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050522.html?th&emc=>



th

Caroline, like her brother, Jonathan, is a seventh generation Texan. That heritage goes back to her great, great, great, great grandfather, Ohio born Felix Benedict Dixon, who migrated to Texas and took an immigration oath in 1841 in San Augustine County, Texas.

- iv. JONATHAN MARK JUMPER, b. September 11, 1996, Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.

Notes for JONATHAN MARK JUMPER:

Jonathan, like his sister, Caroline, is a seventh generation Texan. That heritage goes back to his great, great, great, great grandfather, Ohio born Felix Benedict Dixon, who migrated to Texas and took an immigration oath in 1841 in San Augustine County, Texas.

- v. DAVID JOSEPH JUMPER, b. June 27, 1998, Miami, Dade County, Florida (Jackson Memorial Hospital).

Notes for DAVID JOSEPH JUMPER:

David was born at 10:46 PM on Saturday after 13 hours of labor.

- vi. BONNIE FAY JUMPER, b. June 01, 2000, Miami, Dade County, Florida (Jackson Memorial Hospital).
- vii. ELIZABETH ANNE JUMPER, b. May 14, 2002, New London, Connecticut, at the Lawrence & Memorial Hospital.

Notes for ELIZABETH ANNE JUMPER:

Elizabeth was named for her grand mother who graduated to heaven almost 29 years earlier.

More About ELIZABETH ANNE JUMPER:

Baptised by: June 09, 2002, Rev. Mark Porizky

Baptism: June 09, 2002, St. Andrew Presbyterian Church PCUSA, Groton, Connecticut.

Length: May 14, 2002, 19 inches

Time: May 14, 2002, 4:32 PM

Weighed: May 14, 2002, 7 lbs, 5 oz

**26. PETER SHARPE<sup>7</sup> JUMPER** (*ELIZABETH ANNE<sup>6</sup> SHARPE, MARTHA DIXON<sup>5</sup> CHAPMAN, MARGARET LAVINA<sup>4</sup> ABNEY, MARTHA JANE<sup>3</sup> DIXON, FELIX BENEDICT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born April 04, 1956 in Houston, Harris County, Texas. He married NANCY LOUISE ROBINSON July 29, 1978 in Raytown, Missouri, a suburb of Kansas City, at the Christian Church. She was born December 04, 1955 in Kansas City, Missouri.

Notes for PETER SHARPE JUMPER:

Peter was born the month that actress Grace Kelly was married on April 19, 1956 to Prince Rainier of Monaco.

Source: <http://www.imdb.com/name/nm0000038/bio>

Peter began his education in Lubbock, Texas and his secondary education was in Saint Louis County, Missouri. During his college days, one of the interesting labors he undertook was the paving of driveways. Needless to say, he was often tired, but fortunately not feathered! In fact, this was an endeavor he did in partnership with his wife to be, Nancy Robinson, whom he met in college.

Born the very same day as was Peter was writer-producer David E. Kelly.

Source: <http://www.imdb.com/name/nm0005082/>

Peter was born the year that the Lerner and Loewe musical "My Fair Lady" opened on Broadway on March 15, 1956. That musical went on to become the longest running Broadway musical in its day, ending in June of 1962. It so happened that I was in New York City on business and attended the very last showing of that long run.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/My\\_Fair\\_Lady](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/My_Fair_Lady)

Peter achieved a bachelors and a masters degree in social work and counseling. He also was trained as a pilot in the United States Air Force, serving later in the Air National Guard. He, Nancy and the boys moved to the Dallas suburb of Richardson, Texas about 1990. He worked a several positions in his field of social work, then was called to active duty in 2001.

In 2003, he returned to his family in Richardson, Texas where he was took up a new position for a company as a pilot and also as a personnel manager ... a real blend of his experiences and expertise. He was unfortunate to contract a malignancy. However, he was fortunate to be in the military on that occasion, so the Government medical care took care of all the provision and expense for it. He concluded the experience with a clean bill of health.

Peter and their family have been active members and leaders in the CrossPointe Community Church, Carrollton, Dallas County, Texas. Peter has served several times as an elected elder in that congregation. It is a constituent member of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church denomination, a development off the former United Presbyterian Church, USA. Peter's father gave leadership to the forming of that denomination circa 1980.

Along the way, Peter established quite a career in the United States Air Force. He entered the USAF Reserves in Missouri and trained to be a jet fighter pilot. He served some active duty from time to time, but most of his service has been in the Reserves. He was honored with the promotion to Colonel which was celebrated on March 30, 2007 in the Alamo Hall just behind the famous Alamo of Texas fighting history. We (Suzanne and me) and much of his immediate family were able to attend. It was quite a day of honor for Peter and for his family.

More About PETER SHARPE JUMPER:

Baptised by: 1956, Rev. Dwight A. Sharpe (grandfather)

Graduated: University of Missouri, Columbia, Missouri

Moved: 1989, From St. Louis, Missouri to Richardson, Texas

Notes for NANCY LOUISE ROBINSON:

Nancy was born just three days after 42 year old African American Rosa Parks sparked the effective beginning in the United States of the Civil Rights Movement on December 1, 1955 in Montgomery, Alabama by refusing to relinquish her seat on the bus in the "whites only" section of the front. Ms. Parks died October 24, 2005, recognized as a national hero.

Source: <http://www.madtimes.com/mwe.html>

Nancy grew up in Kansas City, Missouri, in a suburb named Ray Town. She met her husband, Peter, in college at the University of Missouri.

Before their marriage, they partnered in an asphaltting of driveways business in the summers. Boy, did they need cleaning at the end of the day! One summer, Nancy lived in our home, in University City, St. Louis County, Missouri, and was a roommate with our daughter, Tiffany.

After the family relocated to Richardson, Texas, a northern suburb of Dallas. Nancy worked at several positions. Her most recent and significant position is as an office manager for Acoustic Dimensions, a really high tech sound technology design company that does sound system projects over the world, including one in the Vatican in Rome. They did a system in 2003-2004 at Highland Park Presbyterian Church in Dallas where I served on the staff for a 22 years.

The family moved to Carrollton, Texas, another Dallas suburb, in September 2005 and have enjoyed the new home while beginning to experience the beginnings of empty nest syndrome quite pleasantly. Both sons still are working their ways through college.

More About NANCY LOUISE ROBINSON:

Occupation: 2000, Office Manager at Acoustic Dimensions, an audio sound systems company of international scope

Marriage Notes for PETER JUMPER and NANCY ROBINSON:

It was a fun family time that our family joined there at the Robinson's home church in Raytown, Missouri on that hot summer day July 29, 1978. We all had lots of fun being there with them.

On July 29, 1981, Britain's Prince Charles married Lady Diana Spencer at St. Paul's Cathedral in London. So Peter and Nancy enjoyed sharing wedding anniversary dates with a world famous couple. However, Peter and Nancy's ability to carry out a good marriage certainly surpassed that of the royal couple!

More About PETER JUMPER and NANCY ROBINSON:

Marriage: July 29, 1978, Raytown, Missouri, a suburb of Kansas City, at the Christian Church  
Married by: His father, Dr. Andrew A. Jumper.

Children of PETER JUMPER and NANCY ROBINSON are:

- i. BENJAMIN DAVID<sup>8</sup> JUMPER, b. January 18, 1984, Wichita, Sedgwick County, Kansas.

Notes for BENJAMIN DAVID JUMPER:

Ben graduated from Richardson High School (Richardson, Dallas County, Texas) on May 24, 2002 at Moody Coliseum on the Southern Methodist University Campus in Dallas. It was my pleasure to attend, along with all of the multi-generational family of his Mom, Nancy Robinson Jumper. Nancy's parents, Frank and Irene, as well as her brothers, Cliff and Ed, along with their wives and six children made the trek down from Kansas City area to join in. Ben also garnered another honor the following day when he was recognized at a ceremony in his church for his Eagle Scout Award! My, my.

Ben spent his freshman year at Le Tourneau College in the East Texas town of Longview. Subsequently, he registered for college at the University of Texas at Dallas on August 12-13, 2002. He held down a job at Acoustic Dimensions while a college student. This is the company where his Mom served as an office manager.

More About BENJAMIN DAVID JUMPER:

COMmencement: May 24, 2002, Moody Auditorium, Campus of Southern Methodist University

Eagle Scout Award: May 25, 2002, Boy Scouts of America Troop #720. Eagle Scout Court of Honor at the Cross Pointe Community Church, Carrollton,

Texas.

Graduated: May 24, 2002, L. V. Becker High School of the Richardson Independent School System.

- ii. DANIEL SHARPE JUMPER, b. April 06, 1987, Chesterfield, Saint Louis County, Missouri.

Notes for DANIEL SHARPE JUMPER:

Daniel was born the year the musical "Les Miserables" opened on Broadway.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Les\\_Mis%C3%A9rables\\_\(musical\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Les_Mis%C3%A9rables_(musical))

His middle name was taken from that of his grandmother's maiden name, Elizabeth Ann Sharpe Jumper.

**27.** CAROL ANNE<sup>7</sup> JUMPER (*ELIZABETH ANNE<sup>6</sup> SHARPE, MARTHA DIXON<sup>5</sup> CHAPMAN, MARGARET LAVINA<sup>4</sup> ABNEY, MARTHA JANE<sup>3</sup> DIXON, FELIX BENEDICT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born February 05, 1960 in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas, Baylor Hospital. She married BRUCE ALAN ROBERTSON August 09, 1980 in Clayton, Saint Louis County, Missouri, Central Presbyterian Church., son of NEWTON ROBERTSON and LEONA CAMPBELL. He was born October 23, 1956 in Saint Louis, Missouri.

Notes for CAROL ANNE JUMPER:

Carol's middle name, Anne, is her mother's middle name. She is a wonderful and inspiring niece. Her secondary education was in Saint Louis County. Her college education, at the University of Missouri in Columbia, Missouri, prepared her for the high school teaching profession.

The United States Census reported our nation's population the year of Carol's birth to be about 179,245,000. U. S. President Dwight D. Eisenhower, in his annual State of the Union message to Congress, proclaimed that 1960 promised to be the most prosperous year in our history. He projected a \$200,000,000 surplus in the Government Budget! However, the AFL-CIO Labor Union Council proclaimed that rescission loomed on our horizons. Our flag of the United States became a 50 star flag in 1960, recognizing the 1959 entrance into the union of the State of Hawaii. "Ben Hur" was the Academy Award winner for best movie in 1960 and its star, Charles Heston was best actor in it. And most sadly, Casey Stengel, manager of the New York Yankee baseball team since 1949 was fired!

Source: Encyclopedia of American Facts & Dates, Gorton Carruth, 8th edition, Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, 1987, pages 615-622

Her veterinarian husband, Bruce, established his practice in Fulton, Missouri, where Carol settled in on a long and successful teaching career in the public high school there. In time, the

family acquired two hundred seventy five acres of farm land and raised cattle, among other agricultural pursuits. They are very active in the Baptist Church.

Bruce was ordained as a deacon and they both held leadership positions in several areas (e.g. Sunday School directors/teachers, Stewardship Chairman, Trustee Chairman, Personnel Committee. Chair, etc.). At one point Carol was considered a staff member, in that the church paid her for leading choruses with guitar on Sunday mornings in the early service.

Carol mastered a number of athletic skills, leading her to coach and to hunt. Some of Carol's hobbies were being an avid photographer and songwriter. Along with writing songs for weddings, funerals, or other special occasions she was also commissioned by their church to write an anthem for the 40th anniversary of the church's founding.

In terms of coaching, she coached the boys in soccer and baseball for several years and was head volleyball coach at Fulton High School, where she taught Biology and Genetics. Carol began at FHS in 1984, with a 4-year hiatus to stay at home with the boys when they were younger. She also worked part-time at Bruce's clinic during those four years.

Carol writes of her time in meeting Bruce: "I attended the University of Missouri-Columbia on volleyball scholarship and originally was a pre-vet major. During the 2nd semester of my freshman year, I happened to have a General Psychology class with a handsome senior guy named Bruce Robertson (Bruce had attended the University of Missouri Saint Louis and transferred to the University of Missouri to finish his degree and was applying to vet school. He was accepted that spring, by the way)!

"He happened to see me on campus one day and, recognizing me from class, came up to talk and walked me to my next class. We ended up dating all summer, since we were both from St. Louis, and the dating continued into the fall semester. The fall of 1979, I returned to Mizzou (local nomenclature for the University of Missouri) as a sophomore and Bruce began his first year of vet school. On the autumnal equinox in 1979, Bruce Robertson proposed marriage to me (and I promptly accepted!). The next summer, on the date of my mother's birthday, we were married by my father at Central Presbyterian Church on August 9, 1980. During my sophomore year I had changed my major to Science Education and I graduated on May 15, 1982 from the University of Missouri-Columbia with a Bachelor of Science in Education with lifetime certification to teach Biology and Chemistry. (NOTE: I continued to play volleyball on scholarship all four years at Mizzou). While Bruce finished his last year of vet school, I taught at Hallsville High School."

Carol speaks to us in 2004, the year they became empty nesters:

"I continue to teach at Fulton High School and thorough enjoy the students and teachers there! This year is a little easier with only two preparations (Honors Biology and Honors Genetics) and smaller class sizes. This past school year, I was honored to be chosen third quarter as the 'Teacher of the Quarter.' Along with farm work, I kept busy this summer as I accepted an invitation to be one of the Master Teachers at the Summer Institute for Genetics at the University of Missouri (a two-week intensive program for high school teachers). We had a wonderful summer vacation to see my sister, Amy, and her family in New York and my

brother, Mark, and his family in Connecticut. The biggest change has come in the way of being empty nesters this fall. You know, we miss the boys, but it is kind of fun to enter this new state of life! It has been exciting to see them go off to college. They have grown into fine young men!! Change has also come with me no longer coaching volleyball. I am currently looking into working on a Masters in Biology at the University of Missouri, something I put off while the boys were home. We'll see if that works out. I still enjoy leading music at church and hunting/fishing on the farm. I also purchased a nice digital camera to take that hobby to a new level."

In the family's Christmas letter of 2005, Carol shares with us that she was named "Teacher of the Year" for the Fulton (Missouri) Public Schools! WOW, what an accomplishment! That same year, she was chosen as the one from Missouri for a Fellowship working in the summer of 2006 with researchers in plant genetics. Her genetics classes and the work they did was featured in the Winter 2006 issue of "School and Community" magazine. Growing out of all this, Carol was then enrolled in the Missouri University Masters of Science Education program, taking classes in the evenings. She said it was interesting being a coed after so many years, and at the same time and campus as her younger son, Jeff.

More About CAROL ANNE JUMPER:

Baptised by: 1960, Rev. Dwight A. Sharpe (grandfather)

Graduated: May 15, 1982, University of Missouri, Columbia, Missouri

Notes for BRUCE ALAN ROBERTSON:

Bruce was born on the same day as an anti-Stalinist revolt began in Hungary. This was the same day as American Jazz singer Dianne Reeves was born and that American Country & Western singer Dwight Yoakam was born.

Bruce and Carol met while they both were students at the University of Missouri. He became a Doctor of Veterinarian Medicine.

He was native to Missouri, and they spent most of their married life in and near Fulton, Missouri. They maintained a near-by working farm where they lived, and he operated a Veterinary Clinic in Fulton. His work there was long tenured and successful. In 2004, he took on a partner who purchased 25% of the clinic, Dr. Cindy Vedder, thus making Bruce's work load much more manageable.

Bruce provided active leadership in their local Baptist Church, including serving the office of Deacon.

More About BRUCE ALAN ROBERTSON:

Graduated: 1983, University of Missouri Veterinary School - Columbia, Missouri

Marriage Notes for CAROL JUMPER and BRUCE ROBERTSON:

The marriage was at beautiful Central Presbyterian Church, in Clayton, Saint Louis County, Missouri. The date was on Carol's mother's birthday, seven years after Elizabeth had died.

Bruce and Carol spent their 25th wedding anniversary in Branson, Missouri. It was a special time, described in their family Christmas letter for 2005.

More About BRUCE ROBERTSON and CAROL JUMPER:

Marriage: August 09, 1980, Clayton, Saint Louis County, Missouri, Central Presbyteian Church.

Married by: Her father, Dr. Andrew A. Jumper

Children of CAROL JUMPER and BRUCE ROBERTSON are:

- i. SAMUEL ADAM<sup>8</sup> ROBERTSON, b. November 15, 1983, Boone Hospital in Columbia, Boone County, Missouri.

Notes for SAMUEL ADAM ROBERTSON:

Sam was quite active in sports during high school: football, basketball and baseball. Both he and Jeff were inducted into the National Honor Society and are outstanding students.

Sam was appointed to the United States Air Force Academy truly is an honor to him and his family. He was one of 1,200 accepted out of 16,400 applicants!

In the family's 2005 Christmas letter, Sam reported his graduation plans in 2006 from the Academy. Pilot training is immediately following graduation. In the summer of 2005, Sam earned his jump wings (parachuting), spent two weeks in England and learned how to SCUBA dive. He continues being an instructor pilot for gliders (that's air planes with no engines!)

His graduating ceremony, awarding a Bachelor of Sciences degree, was May 31, 2006, at which time he also received his commission as a 2nd Lt. in the Air Force.

More About SAMUEL ADAM ROBERTSON:

Graduated: May 31, 2006, United States Air Force Academy, Colorado<sup>272</sup>

HS Graduation: 2002, Fulton High School, Fulton, Missouri

Military service: 2002, Admitted to the Air Force Academy.

- ii. JEFFREY ALAN ROBERTSON, b. December 18, 1985, Boone Hospital in Columbia, Boone County, Missouri.



Notes for JEFFREY ALAN ROBERTSON:

Jeff was a 4 lb 4 oz premature baby and is now a big guy at 6'2" and 200 lbs! He was quite active in sports during high school- football, wrestling, and baseball. Both Jeff and his brother, Sam, were inducted into the National Honor Society and are outstanding students.

Jeff's high school graduation ceremony was held at Westminster College in Fulton Missouri in May 2004. This college is known world wide as the site where Sir Winston Churchill, in a speech accepting an honorary degree, coined the phrase, "the Iron Curtin" for that wall was the wall erected by the Communists to separate their captive peoples from the freedom loving Westerners in Europe. Of course, Jeff is distantly related to Sr. Winston. Jeff is the eighth half cousin, twice removed, to United States President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, who was an eleventh cousin, once removed to Sir Winston Churchill.

The family Christmas letter of 2005 cited Jeff as a sophomore at the University of Missouri, majoring in mechanical engineering. As a student, he is active in the Baptist Student Union, and is a Community Leader in his residential hall on the campus.

More About JEFFREY ALAN ROBERTSON:

Graduated: May 28, 2004, Fulton High School, Fulton Missouri

**28.** KATHRYN ELIZABETH<sup>7</sup> JUMPER (*ELIZABETH ANNE<sup>6</sup> SHARPE, MARTHA DIXON<sup>5</sup> CHAPMAN, MARGARET LAVINA<sup>4</sup> ABNEY, MARTHA JANE<sup>3</sup> DIXON, FELIX BENEDICT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born June 14, 1958 in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas at Baylor Hospital. She married LT. COL. GARY EDWARD CARLTON April 30, 1983 in Clayton, Saint Louis County, Missouri, Central Presbyterian Church.. He was born October 19, 1957 in Gainesville, Alachua County, Florida.

Notes for KATHRYN ELIZABETH JUMPER:

Kathy shares birthdays with famed author, Harriet Beecher Stowe (born in 1811), the American writer of "Uncle Tom's Cabin," a book that stirred deep public sentiment about the plight of African Americans chained by slavery.

Kathy was born at Baylor Hospital in Dallas while her father was pastor of the West Shore Presbyterian Church. The family lived in Lubbock, Texas circa 1963-1970, then moved to St. Louis County, Mo. Kathy graduated from Parkway Central Senior High School in Chesterfield on June 4, 1976. She graduated from the University of Missouri in December, 1980, majoring in Fashion Merchandising in the Department of Clothing & Textiles in the School of Home Economics.

From Kathy's own words, "My career is as a wife, mother and volunteer extraordinaire!

But before that, my first real job after college was in sales for Xerox Corp. After marriage and kids, I only took occasional part-time jobs in sales, substitute teaching, clerical ... whatever. As a volunteer, I was very involved in Girl Scouts, helping at the kids' schools, President of the Parent/Teacher organization at one school for two years, and very involved in all sorts of church activities."

Kathy married her brother's Air Force fellow pilot, Gary Carlton, and they lived initially in Enid, Oklahoma. Subsequently they lived a few years in the Phillipine Islands while being based at Clark Air Force Base. Upon returning to the United States, the family located in Colorado Springs, Colorado, where their daughters went through their schooling years. Gary assumed a civilian pilot's position flying for the US Government, and occasionally is called to active service. His flying expertise are the very large transport jets for the moving of military equipment and quantities of soldiers.

More About KATHRYN ELIZABETH JUMPER:

Baptised by: 1958, Rev. Dwight A. Sharpe (grandfather)

College Major: Fashion Merchandising, Dept of Clothing & Textiles

College Graduation: December 1989, University of Missouri, Columbia, MO

HS Graduation: June 04, 1976, Parkway Central Senior High School, Chesterfield, St. Louis County, MO

Married by: April 30, 1983, Dr. Andrew A. Jumper (father) & Lt. Mark A. Jumper, Chaplain, USN (brother)

Notes for LT. COL. GARY EDWARD CARLTON:

Gary graduated from Bucholz Senior High School in June, 1975. He graduated from Santa Fe Community College with an Associate of Science and Pre-Advertising major in May of 1977. He graduated from the University of Florida in Gainesville with a degree in Advertising from the School of Journalism in December, 1979.

His military career is reflected in his graduation from Officer Training School, USAF in April, 1982. Her graduated USAF Pilot Training at Vance AFB, Oklahoma (Enid, Oklahoma) in April, 1983. He served as an Instructor Pilot for T-37's at Vance Air Force Base. Then served as a C-130 pilot at Clark Air Force Base, The Philippines (which no longer exists), and left active duty in March, 1990.

His United States Air Force Reserve activities began in April 1990 as an Air Reserve Technician (ART). This is a position in which he really is a full time civil servant at his reserve unit in his capacity as a Reservist C-130. His first ART was at the 64th TAS in Chicago Illinois Reserve Unit. Then he transferred to what is now the 731st ALS at the Reserve unit in Colorado Springs, Colorado in 1998, his current rank is Major and he is an Aircraft Commander, Instructor Pilot and an Evaluator Pilot in the C-130 aircraft. The 731st was activated for Desert Shield and Desert Storm (the Gulf War in 1990).

More About LT. COL. GARY EDWARD CARLTON:  
Graduated: June 1975, Bucholz Senior High School

Marriage Notes for KATHRYN JUMPER and GARY CARLTON:  
The marriage ceremony at Central Presbyterian Church was conducted by Kathy's father, the Rev. Dr. Andrew Albert Jumper, and her brother, Lt. Mark Andrew Jumper, Chaplain, USN.

More About GARY CARLTON and KATHRYN JUMPER:  
Marriage: April 30, 1983, Clayton, Saint Louis County, Missouri, Central Presbyteian Church.  
Married by: Her father, Dr. Andrew A. Jumper

Children of KATHRYN JUMPER and GARY CARLTON are:

- i. LAURA ELIZABETH<sup>8</sup> CARLTON, b. September 06, 1985, Enid, Garfield County, OK; m. CORBIN J. LAMBETH, June 17, 2006, Cuchara, Colorado.

Notes for LAURA ELIZABETH CARLTON:

Laura was born at St. Mary's Hospital. When she was in the 8th grade, she did a long distance telephone interview on October 28, 1998, with me for a family interest project for her school work.

Marriage Notes for LAURA CARLTON and CORBIN LAMBETH:

Their marriage took place at the Cuchara Chapel, which is on the east side of Highway #12, just south of mile marker 16 (in the southeast portion of Colorado). The Reception was at the Cuchara Community Center in the next building south of the Chapel. The Pastor officiating the ceremony was Corbin's long-term friend, the Rev. Chip (probably Charles) Ewald.

The Bride's family resides in Colorado Springs, Colorado, but they have a mountain cabin in the Cuchara Community where the chapel is located where the wedding took place. The Groom's parents hail from Springfield, Missouri. Larry and Cathy Lambeth, parents of the Groom, hosted the Reception Dinner for the Wedding Party at a nice eating establishment nearby after the early evening rehearsal at the chapel.

It is a 120 seat chapel that was filled to capacity for this memorable and beautiful wedding. The Maid of Honor was Emily Carlton, younger sister of the bride. The Best Man was Corbin's brother, Eric. Eric's son, Stone, was the youngster serving as the ring bearer. The Groomsmen were Mike Killebrew and Stacy Tedrick. The Groomsmen and officiating Pastor are all a band of four friends who had been together about four years from a Christian wilderness out-of-doors fellowship and experience. The Bridesmaids were friends of the Bride, Derika Howard, and Karissa Erickson.

The Bride's uncle, Commander Mark Andrew Jumper, USN, opened the service with a prayer in which much beautiful nomenclature was evident.

Seated with the usual honor and pomp were the Bride's mother, Kathryn (Kathy) Elizabeth Jumper Carlton and the Groom's parents, Larry and Cathy Lambeth. Also seated by the ushers were the Bride's grandparents, Sydney Jumper and Robert Schmidt (these really are step grandparents, as the actual grandparents were deceased). Of course, Larua, a very beautiful bride in an all white dress with appropriate train, was escorted down the aisle by her father, Lt. Col. Gary Carlton.

The ushers were first cousins of the Bride, Sam and Jeff Robertson of Fulton, Missouri and Ben Jumper of Carrollton, Texas. Sam was somewhat hobbled for the occasion, as he had a minor accident that morning on his motorcycle, inviting some six stitches in his knee. The Reception Host was Peter Sharpe Jumper, uncle of the Bride and father of Ben, the usher. Peter's wife, Nancy Robinson Jumper was present as well.

The departure for the Bride and Groom at the end of the afternoon when the Reception was concluded was in a bright red restored Model A Ford automobile, the prized possession of the owner of a neighbor cabin of the Carlton's. The real departure was from their car stored away at the cabin so they could make a "clean" getaway.

Impromptu social occasions developed on the evening prior to the wedding and the evening of the wedding, all at the rented cabin where I lodged. It was about a block from the chapel and large enough to accommodate perhaps 30 or 40 people each of those evenings. Those were some of the best occasions for the wedding experience, from my perspective, as I was able to meet and get to know quite a few friends of the family, especially of the Carltons. It was an honor to represent my family at this wonderful occasion and to witness the beginning of a glowing Christian marriage between two great young people.

After their honeymoon, they will be headed to seminary for Corbin's training for the pastorate and where Laura will invest herself into that seminary education with her labors to support the family for those seminary years.

More About CORBIN LAMBETH and LAURA CARLTON:  
Marriage: June 17, 2006, Cuchara, Colorado

- ii. EMILY ANNE CARLTON, b. April 27, 1988, Clark AFB, Angeles City, the Republic of the Philippines..

Notes for EMILY ANNE CARLTON:

Emily shares the same birthday as Ulysses S. Grant, the 18th president of the United States, who was born in Point Pleasant, Ohio in 1822. She also shares a famous birthday, with Samuel Morse (4/27/1791 - 4/2/1872), the American painter and developer of the telegraph and its code of dots and dashes. I think

that's why Emily is such a dashing character, and dot's right!

Source: <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20040427.html>

The very next month after Emily was born, President Ronald Reagan began his first visit to the Soviet Union as he arrived in Moscow for a superpower summit with Soviet leader Mikhail S. Gorbachev.

Source:

<http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050529.html?th&emc=th>

**29.** TIFFANY LENN<sup>7</sup> SHARPE (*DWIGHT ALBERT<sup>6</sup>, MARTHA DIXON<sup>5</sup> CHAPMAN, MARGARET LAVINA<sup>4</sup> ABNEY, MARTHA JANE<sup>3</sup> DIXON, FELIX BENEDICT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born August 04, 1966 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana. She married (1) STEPHEN DUNHAM May 31, 1987 in University Park, Dallas County, Texas, son of OLIVER DUNAHM and MARLENE SWANSON. He was born September 19, 1963. She married (2) STEVEN ODIS WESTMORELAND March 21, 1998 in Highland Park Presbyterian Church, University Park, Dallas County, Texas<sup>273</sup>, son of HERBERT WESTMORELAND and BETTY COVINGTON. He was born January 06, 1962 in Durant, Oklahoma.

Notes for TIFFANY LENN SHARPE:

Tiffany, born on a Thursday night, August 4, 1966, was less than one year old when our family located in the crime-ridden inner city part of New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana, where, as her parents, we were involved in the starting of a ministry began by Canal Street Presbyterian Church where we were members. It was May of 1967 that we moved, and that month was when the 100 millionth telephone was installed in the United States, and it was when the Presbyterian Church in the U.S. adopted "The Confession of 1967," the first confessional document adopted by Presbyterians since the Westminster Confession of Faith was adopted in England in 1647. On Aug. 4, 1901, Louis Armstrong, the influential American jazz trumpeter, was born. He was 65 on Tiffany's birthday.

Though born in the affluent uptown college community of Tulane University in New Orleans, Tiffany's early years were spent on glass strewn sidewalks and in a rough neighborhood where there were five bars within a block of our house, and they never had closing hours. Her cute appearance drew the attentions of men who worked on the wharfs, painters and general drifters, some of which were graduates of the criminal justice system, or who were destined to it. Her last year in that neighborhood was her kindergarten year in the public school. The students were almost all African American children. She was one of two Anglo students in her class.

The public swimming pools in New Orleans were closed in those days, a plan to avoid racial conflicts and tensions. We joined the Jewish Community Center so swimming lessons would be available to our children. This was an excellent organization located on Saint Charles

Avenue in Uptown New Orleans and we received wonderful treatment.

The family's St. Louis experience, beginning in 1972, provided a wonderful environment for her. Flynn Park Elementary School was a model school, and Tiffany excelled there in many ways. Actually, they lived in a St. Louis suburb, named University City. Her spirit of competitiveness began to show when she became a member of the coed soccer team. Flynn Park School was virtually all Anglo students. However, the student body was 50% Jewish families. This was the family's second exposure to Jewish ways and people to any great extent, which was a very positive experience.

Junior high experience was not as appreciated as the Flynn Park times. There were many students from culturally and economically deprived families and 80% were African American students, mostly from welfare families. The academic standards were greatly reduced. For example, all the accelerated advanced courses were discontinued, because they were populated almost exclusively by Anglo students. This situation was a key reason that Tiffany and her brother, Taylor, were withdrawn from that junior high school and put into private schools.

Tiffany attended Visitation High School in Saint Louis County, Missouri, a Roman Catholic school, before the family moved to Dallas. In Dallas, at Highland Park High School, she accomplished excellent grades and was a member of the Lads & Lassies Chorale group. Tiffany learned to play some musical instruments, and took small rolls in community Broadway musicals, such as "Fiddler on the Roof." In fact, that musical was an occasion where all five members of our family had roles.

Tiffany began college at the University of Texas at Austin. She transferred a number of times during her college career, and attended various community colleges in the summers, a total of five in number. She graduated as an Accounting Major in 1989 at the University of Texas at Dallas, with a cum laude designation. Tiffany's whole educational career was accentuated with consistently high grades.

After college, she earned her Certified Public Accounting status. She worked in Dallas initially at Coopers and Lybrand, one of the major national accounting firms. Later that firm moved her to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where she became a member of the Shady Side Presbyterian Church.

She returned to Dallas, having been recruited by Ryan and Collins, a CPA firm whose principals she had know earlier at Coopers and Lybrand. That firm worked exclusively in sales tax problem resolvment and represented its clients before state boards. These presentations were in order to document why no fine or a much lesser fine should be levied their client in that case. The firm was remunerated usually as a percent of whatever it saved the client. Both the firm and Tiffany did very well, and I called them accounting bounty hunters!

In the fall of 1997, providence had Tiffany meet Steve Odis (Steve) Westmoreland. It was the right combination for the two of them, and they married in March the following year. We did not know at the time, but subsequent research has allowed us to realize that Steve and Tiffany were 34th cousins, four times removed to each other before they married! The ancestor in common for them was Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, a man of Norway (a Viking) who lived in

the 800s AD.

After Katherine (Katie) Michelle Westmoreland, her first child was born, and just before John (Jack) David Westmoreland arrived, she "retired" from being a high profile professional woman and took up the higher requirements of being a domestic engineer ... a stay at home mother, raising the finest of children. Her forte in life really excelled in her role as a mother. She brought new meaning to excellence in domestic engineering as she raised her family. Of course, her husband, Steve, certainly enabled much accomplishment in their partnership in the home.

In 2001, the family moved to Southlake, Texas, a suburban community particularly convenient to the Dallas/Fort Worth Airport from where Steve flew as an American Airlines pilot. They joined the Church at the Cross, a Baptist Church nearby in Grapevine, Texas where they became quite active in participating and in giving leadership.

When Katie reached the age to be in kindergarten, Tiffany began to Home School her, which continued as Jack came along, etc. The family became connected with a large network of other Home School families which did many activities together.

In 2006, the family sold their Southlake home and leased a home in nearby Grapevine for a year, with plans to find acreage in Wise County, near where we live, and to build a new home there. In April 2007, they moved to 252 PR 4819 in Wise County, about two miles from our home in Aurora! It is so fun to have them so close. They live on 29 acres that already had a home on it, including a farm tractor and some implements.

More About TIFFANY LENN SHARPE:

Baptised by: September 11, 1966, Rev. Dwight A. Sharpe (grandfather)

Baptism: September 11, 1966, Canal Street Presbyterian Church, New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana

Graduated 1: 1984, Highland Park High School, Dallas, Texas, Graduated Magna Cum Laude

Graduated 2: 1989, University of Texas at Dallas, Cum Laude

More About STEPHEN DUNHAM and TIFFANY SHARPE:

Divorce: December 1990, Dallas, Dallas County, Texas

Marriage: May 31, 1987, University Park, Dallas County, Texas

Notes for STEVEN ODIS WESTMORELAND:

Steve was raised in Platte City, Missouri. He had an early engineering type interest and particularly was drawn to flight. He acquired a pilot's license as a teenager. He graduated from the University of Missouri with a degree in engineering and served as a pilot for the Navy Air Force.

He shared a birthday with the long tenured Speaker of the House of the United States Congress, Mr. Sam Raburn, born in 1882. Sam, a revered leader in the Democratic Part of his day, died in November of the year after Steve was born.

Source: <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050106.html?th>)

Steve's young life had his focus on wanting to fly early on, and he did acquire a pilot's license while a teenager. After graduating from the University of Missouri, he became a Navy Fighter Pilot. We came to realize that he was stationed in Meridian, Mississippi for a while when our family would visit relatives in Macon, Mississippi regularly, just some 60 miles away. Tiffany were so close, yet still so far apart just yet.

His post military pilot experience began at American Airlines. There was a furlough time from there that he spent at Kitty Hawk Air Lines, a freight carrier based in North Carolina. Later he returned to American Airlines. He did a lot of domestic flights as well as some international flights, particularly to South America.

I was so excited when Steve's Mother showed me that their line went through English King Edward I, who also is in my family line. The result is that Tiffany and Steve are a married couple who also are 34th cousins, four times removed! Steve turns out to be the 24th great grandson of King Edward I, whereas Tiffany is the King's 12th cousin, 24 times removed. So, we are pleased that Tiffany enhanced the reputation of our Sharpe family by marrying into a direct royal family!

Actually, the ancestor in common to Steve and Tiffany is Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, who was Earl or Jarl of the Uplands about the year 810 AD. Eystein is the ancestor the Abney's have in common with the line of William the Conqueror. Earl of Hendemarken; 'the Noisy'; poss. aka Eyestein of ORKNEY. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is the 25th great grandfather of the first President of the United States, General George Washington. He is my 32nd great grandfather.

In addition, Steve is the 42nd great grandson of King Charlemagne the great. The connection with English King Edward I makes him a 33rd cousin, five times removed in relation to me. He is the 30th great grandson to King William I, known better as William the Conqueror.

Steve and Tiffany joined the Church at the Cross, a Baptist Church in the Fort Worth suburb, and became very active participants and leaders. Steve was on a team of church members who went to the New Orleans, Louisiana area to feed displaced people who were victims of Hurricane Katrina in September 2005.

Steve is very talented with his hands and is an excellent carpenter and handy man around the house. He has constructed several pieces of their furniture. On top of that, he has a great sense of what it is to be a husband and father. Sometimes I watch him with his children and think that he is a much better dad that I was able to be. I am truly blessed to have him as a son-in-law.

Marriage Notes for TIFFANY SHARPE and STEVEN WESTMORELAND:



Steve and Tiffany were married in Wynne Chapel of the Highland Park Presbyterian Church @ 3821 University Boulevard, Dallas, Texas. The service was officiated by Sharpe family friend, the Rev. Dr. Harry Sharp (no relation known) Hassall, the Senior Associate Pastor at that church, a Presbyterian Church (USA) congregation and where I served on the staff before retiring in 2004 after 22 years.

The service was at 2:00 P.M., with a capacity congregation in the 144 seat chapel, followed by a wedding reception in the church's formal parlor. Food Service Director of the Church, Druselda Solomon, oversaw a delightful reception. The wedding cake was a "Tiffany" cake design, taken from an idea from the retail outlet, Tiffany's of New York, to have a cake in series of squares, topped by a present wrapped in the traditional blue signature presentation of Tiffany's presents.

The dinner and evening event was for relatives and out of town visitors at the Sharpe home at 4539 Willow Lane. About 75 persons were there for beef brisket, chili and all of the fun things to eat and drink. Tiffany's cousin, Lt. Mark Andrew Jumper, a chaplain in the Navy, recited his composure of a blessing for the house.

This house was purchased the prior year by Suzanne and me, together with Tiffany to share in ownership. It was decided that the newly married couple would take over full ownership, and that the parents would "downsize" to a condominium rental.

It was altogether a delightful experience for a wedding, and all were happy.

It is of interest for us to have discovered in 2005 that Steve actually is related to Tiffany. They are 34th cousins, four times removed, through King Edward I of England. Steve is in a direct lineal descent as the 24th great grandson of King Edward I, whereas Tiffany is only the 12th cousin, 22 times removed of King Edward I.

So, we are pleased that our daughter got the royal treatment!

More About STEVEN WESTMORELAND and TIFFANY SHARPE:

Marriage: March 21, 1998, Highland Park Presbyterian Church, University Park, Dallas County, Texas<sup>273</sup>

Wedding Reception: March 21, 1998, Church Parlor in the Highland Park Presbyterian Church, Dallas, Texas

Children of TIFFANY SHARPE and STEVEN WESTMORELAND are:

- i. KATHERINE MICHELLE<sup>8</sup> WESTMORELAND, b. January 17, 1999, Dallas, Dallas County, Texas<sup>274</sup>.

Notes for KATHERINE MICHELLE WESTMORELAND:

Katie's birth was at 6:40 PM at St. Vincent's de Paul's Hospital. The delivery physician was Dr. Anthony (Tony) Maxi, a jovial, bearded, laid-back man who

sported a pair of cowboy boots for the delivery. Katie's father, Steve, along with Katie's grandmother, Suzanne Boggess Sharpe, were present and assisting all during the delivery. Steve's parents, Herb and Betty Westmoreland, along with me, spent a watchful time out in the waiting room. Tiffany's water broke circa 6:00 AM that Sunday morning. Steve & Tiffany checked into the hospital about 8:00 AM. Suzanne and I arrived by 9:00 AM. Herb and Betty were phoned early that morning at their Platte City, Missouri home, hopped a plane and arrived a little after 4:00 PM that afternoon. God's grace and blessings was obvious with such a safe, smooth and successful occasion.

Katie was born on the same birthday as was historically famous Benjamin Franklin, born in 1880 in Boston, Massachusetts. It also is the anniversary of the day that the patent for the first cable car was filed in San Francisco, California in 1871.

Source: <http://memory.loc.gov/ammem/today/today.html>

Katie progressed in her growth and maturity along the lines typical of a first child. Her sharpness and grasp for things were clearly evident from early stages. Swimming lessons began about age two and shortly thereafter were gymnastic classes and ballet classes. She appeared in various roles at church and school plays and performances.

With Katie's dad being an American Airlines pilot, the family could travel without charge for air fare. And so, Katie travelled widely across the nation, having visited on both sea coasts before she was a year old!

In the summer of 2003, when Katie was four and a half, she took her first trip without her parents and siblings. Grandmother Sharpe and Papa Sharpe took her on the 13 hour 600 mile drive from Texas to the family farm near Macon, Mississippi to visit Great Grandfather Thomas Shelton (T.S.) Boggess, Jr. Katie loved being on the farm, and spent many hours in outdoor activities, causing her to sleep in till about 8:00 AM each morning, a good hour or two later than her at home routine.

In the Christmas season of 2003 and 2004, Katie had minor roles in the local community's production of the "Nutcracker Suite."

Home schooling began in 2004 with Katie and her results always amazed her family. Here's a story her Mom told me in March of 2005 when Katie was age six:

"Katie and I were reading last night the creation story out of my Bible. I guess that most of her knowledge of the creation story up to this point was from storybooks or from kid versions of the Bible, so order of events had not posed any problems yet. We got to the day when God created the birds and the fish and Katie asked, 'How did God know what they were?'

"Being only half as smart as Katie, I didn't understand what the problem was. In case you are equally challenged, here was her thought process: Since Adam named the animals, and Adam wasn't created yet, how could God know that the creatures He had just created were named 'birds' and 'fish'?"

Wow! What a mind!

More About KATHERINE MICHELLE WESTMORELAND:

Graduated: May 20, 2004, Living Word Preschool, Living Word Lutheran Church, Grapevine, Tarrant County, Texas

- ii. JOHN DAVID WESTMORELAND, b. July 27, 2000, Dallas, Dallas County, Texas<sup>274</sup>.

Notes for JOHN DAVID WESTMORELAND:

Jack has a number of identifiable immigrants to America who preceded him. He is the 10th great grandson of English immigrant Robert Bogges who came about 1650. He is the ninth great grandson of English immigrant Plymouth Colony Gov. William Bradford who came in 1620. He is the seventh great grandson of German immigrant Jacob A. Scherp who came in 1710. He is the ninth great grandson of English immigrant Joseph Kellogg who came about 1650. He is the ninth great grandson of English immigrant Dannett Abney who came before 1692. Jack is the seventh's great grandson of English immigrants Thomas and John Eubank before 1715. He is the ninth great grandson of French immigrant Jean De Jarnette who arrived before 1765 Jack's very oldest ancestor of whom we have information on his Mother's side of the family is a Norwegian Viking, Halfdan Vanha Sveidasson, the Jarl (Earl) of the Uplands, born about 750 AD, who is Jack's 36th great grandfather. On Jack's Father's side of the family, the oldest ancestor is Godwulf, born about 80 AD, who is Jack's 65th great grandfather.

John David Westmoreland, destined to be called Jack, arrived in good fashion, born at RHD Hospital in North Dallas, delivered by Dr. Maxi, Katie's deliverer. The Westmoreland grandparents and Suzanne were present with Steve and Tiffany for this hot July delivery. Papa Sharpe, as I am called by my grandchildren, was on a genealogical trip to Kentucky with Great Grand Dad Boggess at the time ... the Boggess Family Association. All of us rejoiced at the arrival of the second born of our family in the new millennium under their family tree.

Jack's character is exemplified as a happy and joyful boy, full of curiosity. He, no doubt, will be a thoughtful scientist, like his namesake Uncle David

Westmoreland. And, certainly, he will become a pilot after his father's profession.

Jack was born on the 47th anniversary of the signing of the Korean War armistice at Panmunjom, ending three years of fighting. The Korean War Veterans Memorial was dedicated July 27, 1995 in Washington, D.C., by President Bill Clinton and South Korean President Kim Young-sam.

Another historically important anniversary on his July 27 day of birth was the 1694 founding of the Bank of England. One of the founding members of the Board of Directors was Sir Thomas Abney, who is Jack's fourth cousin, ten times removed. Sir Thomas was elected Lord Mayor of London, serving as early as 1690 and certainly in 1700 and 1701. He served on the City Council as senior alderman the rest of his life, which concluded February 6, 1722.

And the really significant anniversary on Jack's birth date is the 1940 anniversary of Bugs Bunny, the Walt Disney character who made his debut in the Warner Brothers animated cartoon "A Wild Hare."

On Jack's birthday in 2003, Comedian Bob Hope died in Toluca Lake, Calif., at age 100. That same day, Lance Armstrong won a record-tying fifth straight title in the Tour de France. He went on win his record setting seventh straight win July 24, 2005.

Jack's birthday was really selected on purpose! July 27 was selected as the day to induce his delivery so his birthday would be 7-27. His father used to fly the Boeing 727 airplane at Kitty Hawk Air Freight Lines out of North Carolina. Of course, his father's main pilot career has been with American Airlines.

- iii. LILY TAYLOR WESTMORELAND, b. April 15, 2002, Coppell, Dallas County, Texas<sup>275</sup>.

Notes for LILY TAYLOR WESTMORELAND:

Lily, the first of the twins to be delivered, was greeted, as usual, by Dr. Maxi, along with the usual trailing family members, including Grandmother Sharpe who actually lent a hand in the process. Suzanne and Dr. Maxi may become a team!

- iv. SARAH TODD WESTMORELAND, b. April 15, 2002, Coppell, Dallas County, Texas<sup>276</sup>.

Notes for SARAH TODD WESTMORELAND:

Sarah followed Lily in the introduction to the new world, greeted by Dr. Maxi and Grandmother Sharpe. It's of interest to note that later, in 2004, Suzanne became a patient of Dr. Maxi. So, it's all in the family!

- v. SAMUE LEE WESTMORELAND<sup>277</sup>, b. June 12, 2007, Grapevine, Tarrant County, Texas<sup>277</sup>.

Notes for SAMUE LEE WESTMORELAND:

We first heard the gender of Samuel Lee Westmoreland on February 5, 2007 when his parents had a visit to the doctor. My wife, Suzanne, stayed with the other four children back at home. We all were gladdened with the news of a boy on the way, which works toward evening the gender balance in the Westmoreland family!

It was on a beautiful early summer day when Samuel arrived on June 12 at 2:07 PM in the afternoon, weighing seven pounds and three ounces. The very efficient and effective nurse was Lisa and the delivering physician was Dr. Flowers. Both women did a wonderful job and really made all of us feel comfortable with the whole process. Samuel was born in the Baptist Hospital in Grapevine, Tarrant County, Texas. The family's home is in the adjacent Wise County.

The parents arrived at 6:00 AM at the hospital. Suzanne and I spend most of the day with Tiffany and Steve as we all prepared to receive little Samuel. With us was the older two children, Katie (age 8 at the time) and Jack (age 6 at the time). Katie was very excited to be the one who the doctor had cut Samuel's cord! What fun.

Samuel shares a birthday with some characters of historical profile and who actually are related distantly to him. On June 12, 1897, Robert Anthony Eden, destined to become the British Prime Minister, was born. He is the husband of the niece of Sir Winston Leonard Churchill, who is the 11th cousin, once removed to United States President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, Samuel's half eighth cousin, twice removed. On June 12, 1924, George Herbert Walker Bush, former President of the United States 1989-1992 was born. President Bush is a tenth cousin, seven times removed, to the first President of the United States, George Washington, a 13th cousin, 13 times removed to Samuel.

**30.** TODD WITTMAN<sup>7</sup> SHARPE (*DWIGHT ALBERT<sup>6</sup>, MARTHA DIXON<sup>5</sup> CHAPMAN, MARGARET LAVINA<sup>4</sup> ABNEY, MARTHA JANE<sup>3</sup> DIXON, FELIX BENEDICT<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born January 26, 1969 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana. He married (1) SHEILA FAYE CAPPS June 30, 2001 in Playa del Carmen, Mexico, daughter of NORMAN CAPPS and MARY SISK. She was born June 04, 1967 in Dallas, Texas. He married (2) CARRIE ANN MAXWELL September 17, 2005 in Caldwell County, Texas<sup>278</sup>, daughter of JAMES MAXWELL and FRANCES STEVENS. She was born July 13, 1978 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.

Notes for TODD WITTMAN SHARPE:

Todd was born 8 pounds, 1 ounce, Sunday morning, 3:35 AM at Touro Infirmary, 3501 Prytania, New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana. He was delivered by Dr. Sustendahl (sp?). He was a fine Roman Catholic physician who delivered all three of our Presbyterian children in that Jewish hospital! All is well for ecumenism.

Todd was always a technical child in the family. He excelled at investigating things and finding solutions. That explains his college major as mechanical engineer. He also developed the most musically of the family's three children.

He began his life in 1969 as Richard Nixon assumed the Presidency of the United States. It was the year that New York Governor Nelson A. Rockefeller donated his collection of primitive art to the Metropolitan Museum of Art in New York City. Todd's fourth grand uncle, Johann Phillip Rockefeller, was also the fourth grand uncle of Gov. Rockefeller, who later became Vice President of the United States. Todd was born on the day of the 24th anniversary of Soviet troops liberating the Nazi concentration camps at Auschwitz and Birkenau in Poland. Finally, he was born in the year that "Sesame Street" made its debut on PBS (November 10).

While the family lived in University City, Saint Louis County, Missouri, Todd attended Flynn Park Elementary School. He attended Central School for the Young Years at Central Presbyterian Church in Clayton, Missouri, where the family were members.

Todd was taught piano by his mother the first couple of years in grammar school. He learned a little about playing several wind instruments. He became quite accomplished at improvising music for his and the family's personal enjoyment. One interesting time was when the Junior High Department of our church scheduled an amateur music contest. He had no intention to enter the competition, but on the night of the event, his peers prevailed upon him. So, he played a piece on which he'd lately been practicing. "Chariots of Fire" was the theme song of the 1981 British movie by that name which won four Academy Awards that year, including best movie. Without advance special preparation for the contest, Todd took first place in the competition! Boy, were we all proud of him!

Todd was a member of the prestigious chorale group at Highland Park High School in Dallas, Texas, the Lads & Lassies, following in his sister's steps in that group. He learned to play the pipe organ at Highland Park Presbyterian Church (5,400 pipes) under the tutelage of Dr. E. Davis Wortman, II. He took parts in community Broadway musicals, including dancing

in the bottle dance in "Fiddler on the Roof." He also had roles in "Sound of Music" and the "Unsinkable Molly Brown."

During high school, he traveled to the Dominican Republic on a mission work trip. He also visited England with a youth chorale group from Highland Park Presbyterian Church. He happened to be on the curbside with his telephoto lens camera when Queen Elizabeth's parade of cars going across the city came by. He captured a wonderful close photographic shot of the queen for the family album. Todd achieved good grades in high school, and won the \$1,000 scholarship voted each year by the faculty for a graduating college-bound senior.

Todd's basic self confidence and sense of trying always to do the right thing really showed in those dark days. The family rallied around Todd, and we all respect him for the character by which he bore this heavy burden. The events were covered extensively in newspapers over the year before resolvment, and the TV local news highlighted the trial's not guilty verdict on the broadcast that evening. The story was the front page headline of the Saturday morning newspaper.

Todd spent his freshman year of college awaiting the trial. He went on to accomplish good results as an engineer. He worked on the maintenance staff at Highland Park Presbyterian Church during his late high school and his college summers. He graduated as a mechanical engineer from the University of Texas at Austin. His masters Degree was earned at the University of Texas at Arlington. He did significant work toward a Ph. D. degree at the University of Texas at Arlington, but stopped short of completing. He sensed he wanted to get at the working world and, not intending to go into teaching, would not need that degree.

He did show aptitude at teaching in graduate school by being an instructor for mature engineers coming back to the graduate school for continuing education. One project in the graduate school was his team creating a mechanical robot to be used in the manufacture of weapons systems, such as rocket launchers, missiles, etc. In the course of that work, he earned his name being on a patent for a complicated universal joint used in the robot.

The 1991 Christmas that he graduated from college was spent in South Africa. His roommate Mick, was born there of British and Dutch parentage. By the college years of these boys, Mick's parents had moved to Australia. However, a family reunion had been scheduled in South Africa and Todd was delighted to be invited. Our family purchased a 600 mm telephoto lens for Todd's Nikron camera as a graduation present, and he captured some marvelous scenery and wild life pictures. He spent about six weeks there, coming and going by spending a few days in Amsterdam. In those days, American airlines were not permitted by our government to fly to South Africa, as an objection to that nation's racial policies. So, Todd had to travel there through Europe.

Todd received his Masters of science and mechanical engineering in the fall of 1994 at the University of Texas at Arlington. His work a while on a doctoral study was only for a couple of years. In 1997, he spent a month touring Europe, renting a motorcycle for much of the way. He went through the Netherlands, Germany, Belgium, Denmark, Austria, the Czech Republic, Italy, France and Switzerland. His wisest actions were to phone home on Easter Sunday and on his Mom's birthday!

Todd went to work for Applied Materials, a firm noted for being the world's largest manufacturer of equipment that is used to manufacture computer chips. Though he had to endure one layoff of massive cuts not long after first going there, he was brought back and did endure other significant layoffs that were a result of the wildly fluctuating technological economy. He developed into an engineer on whom the company demonstrated more and more reliance and appreciation. His work has included his name again appearing on patents belonging to the company. Since then, he survived quite a number of employee layoffs that occurred, due to the roller coaster pathway of that industry.

He settled down on a 13 acre section of land about 25 miles southeast from downtown Austin in Crawford County. The home on the property was erected in the 1960's and was a fine three bedroom starter home. He maintained his agricultural exemption on the land by renting it out for cattle grazing. The post office address was Dale, Texas.

We were very pleased that his circumstances at work greatly improved by 2004 and he received a significant promotion. Of course, as proud parents, we think that Applied Materials is very fortunate to have Todd in their employ.

On May 17, 2005, the family and many friends had great concern growing out of the motorcycle accident he had on his commute to work one day. His travel on a highway speed road was the scene where someone slowly pulled out from a side road on a curve, just in time to get in his path. He had the foresight to leap up, which hurled him over the car and down the highway some 50 or 75 feet. His helmet and riding leather jacket protected him from a lot, but he did sustain broken bones in his arm, hand, pelvis and foot. He had excellent medical care and successfully returned to work in about eight weeks. We were all grateful for the blessings of his protection and recovery.

This was a time when Suzanne and I first had opportunity to spend time around Carrie Maxwell, who became his wife on September 17. So you can see that something good can come out of many occasions.

It was with great thrill and celebration that we received a phone call Thanksgiving eve 2005 from Todd while Suzanne, Taylor and I were spending Thanksgiving at the Bogges Family Farm in Noxubee County, Mississippi, announcing that they were pretty sure they were pregnant with their first child! Todd talked with his Grandfather, T. S., who brought the news in to Taylor and me.

**More About TODD WITTMAN SHARPE:**

Baptised by: May 04, 1969, Rev. Dwight A. Sharpe (grandfather)

Baptism: May 04, 1969, Canal Street Presbyterian Church, New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana

Graduated 1: 1987, Highland Park High School, Dallas, Texas

Graduated 2: December 1991, University of Texas @ Austin

Majored: Mechanical Engineering

Masters Degree: 1994, University of Texas at Arlington



More About SHEILA FAYE CAPPS:

Moved: August 16, 2003, to an apartment in Austin, Texas

Marriage Notes for TODD SHARPE and SHEILA CAPPS:

Their wedding in Playa Del Carmen, Mexico was really an interesting occasion for the family. There were 38 family, friends and loved ones who attended!

It was unfortunate that the marriage ended in divorce in 2003.

More About TODD SHARPE and SHEILA CAPPS:

Divorce: December 16, 2003, Travis County, Texas<sup>279</sup>

Marriage: June 30, 2001, Playa del Carmen, Mexico

Wedding Reception: August 25, 2001, At Pappadeaux Seafood Kitchen, Dallas, about 100 Dallas & out of town friends.

Notes for CARRIE ANN MAXWELL:

Carrie was born and raised in Tarrant County, Texas. The family always residing in the town of Keller in the northeast part of the county. She graduated from Keller High School. She worked as an assistant in a veterinarian clinic, both in Keller and in Austin, Travis County, Texas.

She moved to Caldwell County, Texas when she and Todd married. She took a position in Travis County at a veterinarian clinic. She worked in a veterinarian clinic till they were blessed with their first child, Luke.

She brought a delight and sense of happiness in the home and made a positive partner with Todd. Our family was blessed and delighted to have Carrie come into our family.

Marriage Notes for TODD SHARPE and CARRIE MAXWELL:

The wedding was in the home that Todd had owned for several years, out in Caldwell County, Texas. It's a nice 13 acre place where the family gathered. It's a less than 20 minute drive from there to downtown Austin.

Carrie's parents, Steve and Elaine Maxwell, were there, as was Suzanne and I. Todd's brother, Taylor, and his sister, Tiffany were there, along with Tiffany's four children, Katie, Jack, Lily and Sarah. Carrie's brother, Jay and his wife, Lisa, were present as well. .

The minister officiating the ceremony was the Rev. Nancy Lea Ehlers Reeves is a first cousin of Todd's. She is pastor of the Grace Presbyterian Church of Round Rock, Williamson County, Texas. Her husband, Kevin, also was present.

Carrie's dress was a beautiful white slender dress which highlighted her beauty and radiance as a new bride. Todd's mother, Suzanne, made the wedding cake. The bride's father, Steve, provided the whole family with a wonderful meal of Lockhart Bar-b-cue beef, a famous delicacy of the area, Smity's, served afterward at the home.

Their wedding was on the 218th anniversary of the signing of the Constitution of the United States by those 39 signatories of famous American history.

More About TODD SHARPE and CARRIE MAXWELL:

Marriage: September 17, 2005, Caldwell County, Texas<sup>280</sup>

Child of TODD SHARPE and CARRIE MAXWELL is:

- i. LUKE MAXWELL<sup>8</sup> SHARPE, b. July 26, 2006, Austin, Travis County, Texas.

Notes for LUKE MAXWELL SHARPE:

Luke has a number of identifiable immigrants to America who preceded him. He is the 10th great grandson of English immigrant Robert Bogges who came about 1650. He is the ninth great grandson of English immigrant Plymouth Colony Gov. William Bradford who came in 1620. He is the seventh great grandson of German immigrant Jacob A. Scherp who came in 1710. He is the ninth great grandson of English immigrant Joseph Kellogg who came about 1650. Luke is the ninth great grandson of French immigrant Jean De Jarnette who arrived before 1765. He is the ninth great grandson of English immigrant Dannett Abney who came before 1692. Luke is the seventh's great grandson of English immigrants Thomas and John Eubank before 1715. Luke's very oldest ancestor of whom we have information is a Norweigan Viking, Halfdan Vanha Sveidasson, the Jarl (Earl) of the Uplands, born about 750 AD, who is Luke's 36th great grandfather.

Luke was born at Seaton Southwest Hospital, Austin, Travis County, Texas on July 26, 2006 at 11:33 AM. He weighted 7 pounds, 8.4 oz. He came after about 13.5 hours of labor for Carrie, his Mom, being in labor with Dad helping in the labor room. All came out well. Mother and baby were just perfect. Both grandparents were able to be present the first three days of Luke's life, and that was a real treat. Dr. Schneider was the woman doctor who delivered Luke. Though born in Travis County, his parents live in Caldwell County at a 13 acre country residence to the southeast of Austin.

*Generation No. 8*

**31.** MATTHEW SCOTT<sup>8</sup> REEVES (*NANCY LEA<sup>7</sup> EHLERS, MARTHA DE NOAILLES<sup>6</sup> SHARPE,*

*MARTHA DIXON*<sup>5</sup> *CHAPMAN*, *MARGARET LAVINA*<sup>4</sup> *ABNEY*, *MARTHA JANE*<sup>3</sup> *DIXON*, *FELIX BENEDICT*<sup>2</sup>, *JOHN*<sup>1</sup>) was born May 15, 1980 in Austin, Travis County, Texas. He married ELIZABETH KAY HENDERSON June 22, 2002 in Round Rock, Williamson County, Texas. She was born February 20, 1981.

Notes for MATTHEW SCOTT REEVES:

Matthew was the only one of his siblings or first cousins that his great grandfather, Dwight Alfred Sharpe, lived to see. Matthew is a seventh generation Texan.

His Mom was born in Brian, his grandmother Ehlers was born in Laredo, his great grandmother Martha Dixon Chapman Shape was born in Lufkin, his great, great grandmother Margaret Lavina Abney was born in Lufkin, his third great grandmother Martha Jane Dixon was born in San Augustine, and lastly to his fourth great grandfather Judge Felix Benedict Dixon, was an Ohio born man who took an oath of immigration into the Republic of Texas in May of 1841.

Matt works as a software developer for Hewlett Packard. He completed his Masters in Computer Science in December, 2004. He and his wife Libby live in North Round Rock, along with their two dogs and turtle!

One of the great accomplishments in the family for this young couple is to produce the first great, great nephew for us! In fact, Benjamin (Ben) Christopher Reeves is an eighth generation Texan!

More About MATTHEW SCOTT REEVES:

Graduated: May 1999, Round Rock High School, Round Rock, Texas

Marriage Notes for MATTHEW REEVES and ELIZABETH HENDERSON:

Matthew's mother was the officiating pastor for their marriage. It was held at the Round Rock Presbyterian Church, as their home church, Grace Presbyterian, was not large enough to host this wedding. It is located at 4010 Sam Bass Road, a main thoroughfare named after the famed outlaw of that area from the 1800's legends.

The couple departed for the port of Galveston for a lovely honeymoon cruise. Their initial living quarters were in Leander, Texas on land with her parents, while both pursued further graduate education.

The wedding took place on the very day that Syndicated advice columnist Ann Landers died at age 83.

Source:

[http://www.creators.com/Lifestyle\\_Shell.cfm?pg=statement.html&ColumnsName=alc](http://www.creators.com/Lifestyle_Shell.cfm?pg=statement.html&ColumnsName=alc)

More About MATTHEW REEVES and ELIZABETH HENDERSON:  
Marriage: June 22, 2002, Round Rock, Williamson County, Texas

Child of MATTHEW REEVES and ELIZABETH HENDERSON is:

- i. BENJAMIN CHRISTOPHER<sup>9</sup> REEVES, b. June 17, 2005, Austin, Travis County, Texas.

Notes for BENJAMIN CHRISTOPHER REEVES:

Early on the morning of Benjamin's birth, we received the following e-mail from his Grandmother Nancy Reeves:

"Benjamin Christopher Reeves was born at 12:47 a.m. on Friday, June 17 at North Austin Medical Center. He weighed 7 pounds 2 ounces and was 21 inches long. Everyone is doing AWESOME!!! He was welcomed into the world at the hospital by Dad Matt, Grandparents Kevin and Nancy Reeves, David and Celeste Yeakley, Sam and Cheryl Henderson, Aunts and Uncles Chris Reeves, Vicky Reeves, Sarah Shaney, Matt Henderson and Alisha, Bryan Henderson, Jason Yeakley, and Celeste Shaney. It was a wonderful celebration!!! They expect to go home on Saturday. Praise God!!!!

Grace and peace, Nancy Reeves"

Nancy, of course, is Benjamin's grandmother! She also is the Pastor of the Grace Presbyterian Church of Round Rock. This is the first grandchild of Nancy & Kevin, and they are so proud! Fortunately for Suzanne and me, we were visiting with our son, Todd, in the Austin area, so we were able to visit little Benjamin later on in the day of his birth, which happened to be the 43rd anniversary of the date on which Suzanne and I first met on June 17, 1962. Benjamin represents the first great, grand nephew for Suzanne and me. He also represents the first member of our related family who becomes an eighth generation Texan! We are so pleased to be in the midst of such an historical person!

Truly, this day of birth is a great day for historical references. You might remember that today is the 281st birthday of Ann Rockenfeller. She is of the famous American family of the Rockefellers. She was the second cousin, once removed, of Johann Philip Rockefeller, the husband of Cartharina Sharp, who is Benjamin's sixth great grand aunt.

Many of you should remember England's King Edward I, known as "Longshanks," due to his great height. Today is his 766th birthday. He was

portrayed, unfortunately in a bad light, in the Mel Gibson movie a few years ago, "Braveheart," the story of a little Scottish rebellion against England. Edward I is the last of the three generations of Kings that issued versions of the Magna Carta, the series of 17 such issuances that represented the first instances of human and civil rights appearing in official government papers. A copy of that is owned by the Perot Foundation here in America, and I am privileged to have a copy of it framed and hanging on the walls at home. King Edward is Benjamin's 12th cousin, 24 times removed through my Mother's family line. He also is, in my father's family line, the 11th great grandfather of the 1st husband of Alice Carpenter, Benjamin's eleven times great grandmother. In addition, King Edward I is the 24th great grandfather of our son-in-law, Steve O. Westmoreland, meaning that our daughter, Tiffany, married well into Royalty!

Benjamin was born on the 170th wedding anniversary of when Sarah Knox Taylor married Jefferson Davis. At the time of the marriage, Jefferson was in the U.S. Army under the command of Colonel Zachary Taylor. The Colonel went on to become President of the United States. Jefferson went on to become the Secretary of Defense for the United States before he joined the breakaway rebellion of the Southern States. He became President of the Confederate States of America. After the War Between the States, during his retirement years, Jefferson actually was offered the Presidency of Texas A&M University at the time when it was first being organized. He declined the honor and remained in retirement until his death. Jefferson is the Uncle of Benjamin's great, great, great great grand aunt, Susanna Elizabeth Davis, wife of James Addison Abney of my mother's ancestry.

In 1866, the Republican-controlled 39th Congress established the Buffalo Soldiers, according to political historical author Michael Zak. A law introduced by Rep. Isaac Hawkins (R-TN) provided for six regiments of African-American troops. These soldiers, whom American Indians compared to the buffalos they revered, were posted to the frontier. Eighteen buffalo soldiers won the Congressional Medal of Honor. On September 6, 2005, less than three months after Ben was born, Mark Matthews, who was the oldest living Buffalo Soldier, died at the age of 111. He was buried at Arlington National Cemetery. From 1867 until 1885 units the Buffalo Soldiers of the Ninth and Tenth Cavalry Regiments, and the Forty-first, Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Infantry Regiments, served at Fort Davis. It is of interest to realize that Fort Davis was established and named after the then Secretary of Defense, Jefferson Davis, who later became the President of the Confederacy.

Source: <http://grandoldpartisan.typepad.com/>  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Buffalo\\_Soldiers](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Buffalo_Soldiers)  
<http://grandoldpartisan.typepad.com/blog/2007/07/on-this-day-i-1.html>  
[http://www.nps.gov/archive/foda/fort\\_davis\\_web\\_page/About\\_the\\_Fort/Buffalo\\_Soldiers\\_at\\_Fort\\_Davis.htm](http://www.nps.gov/archive/foda/fort_davis_web_page/About_the_Fort/Buffalo_Soldiers_at_Fort_Davis.htm)  
[http://www.nps.gov/archive/foda/fort\\_davis\\_web\\_page/About\\_the\\_Fort/Buffalo\\_Soldi](http://www.nps.gov/archive/foda/fort_davis_web_page/About_the_Fort/Buffalo_Soldi)

So, it should be with a great deal of historical pride and blessing that Benjamin joins this long line of historically significant events in this really interesting family.

### *Endnotes*

1. *Fawcett, Margaret Benedict*, May 9, 2005, E-mail letter from her, describing likely connection to her Benedict family line to that of Felix Benedict Dixon.
2. Mrs. McXie Whitton Martin, *1880 Edited Census of San Augustine County, Texas*, (Published by author), Page 5, The 1880 US Census inquires of the birth's of parents. This is what is indicated for Felix B. Dixon.
3. *Fawcett, Margaret Benedict*, May 9, 2005, E-mail letter from her, describing likely connection to her Benedict family line to that of Felix Benedict Dixon.
4. Mrs. McXie Whitton Martin, *1880 Edited Census of San Augustine County, Texas*, (Published by author), Page 5, The 1880 Census for Felix in San Augustine, Texas asks the place of birth of both parents, and this is what is reported.
5. William E. Lytch, *The Cradle of Texas Presbyterianism*, (Providence House Publishers, Franklin, TN 1193).
6. *1850 U.S. Census, San Augustine County, Texas*, REEL NO: M432-914 PAGE NO: 353B.
7. Jean Cooke, Ann Kramer & Theodore Rowland-Entwistle, *History's Timeline*, (Grisewood & Dempsey, Ltd., London, England), 167, The border between Canada and the United States was fixed along the 49th parallel. The Zulu Empire was founded in southern Africa by Chaka, a great military chieftain.
8. G. L. Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, (Facsimile Reproduction in 1962 for the Christ Church, San Augustine, Texas. Original publication 1932), P. 337.
9. *The Timetables of History*, 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, Page 200, This is the year that Herman Melville published his first novel, "Typee." It's also the year that architect James Renwick designed the Smithsonian Institute building in Gothic Revival style.
10. *1850 U.S. Census, San Augustine County, Texas*, REEL NO: M432-914 PAGE NO: 353B.
11. *Census*, 1870 and 1880, She is with Felix in 1870, but he is remarried to Frances and gave issue to their first child in 1874.
12. Sharpe, D. A., Personal Visits March 3 & 24, 2004, Her birth and death dates appear on her tombstone in the San Augustine City Cemetery.
13. *Census*, 1900, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas, indicates her birth state as Texas, July, 1841.
14. *Census*, 1900, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas, Precinct #1, Supervisor Dist #8, Enumerator #7B, Sheet #11, household headed by widowed Frances Dixon, age 58, with daughters Felix, age 25, and Jennie, age 22.
15. Church Records, P. 29, Minutes of the Session December 2, 1954.
16. *County Deed Record Books*, San Augustine County, Texas Deed Book G, P. 461, Date of filing was Nov. 10, 1849.
17. *County Deed Record Books*, San Augustine County, Texas, Deed Book F, P. 239, Certified Copy in my files .
18. *County Deed Record Books*, Page 321, Signed by Joseph French, seller, certified by Charles Eppes, Deputy .
19. *County Deed Record Books*, San Augustine County, Texas Deed Book G, page 89.
20. *County Deed Record Books*, San Augustine County, Texas Deed Book J, page 126.

21. Kathryn Hooper Davis and Carolyn Reeves Erickson, *St. Augustine County, Texas in the Civil War*, (Erickson Books, 1614 Redbud Street, Nacogdoches, Texas 75961-2936), P. 38.
22. Sharpe, D. A., Personal Visit March 3, 2004.
23. *1840 US Census*, Greenup County, Kentucky, Page 240.
24. *1860 US Census*, Page 353B, REEL NO: M432-914 PAGE NO: 353B, Roll 1,304, part 1 Page 348A.
25. Raeone Christensen Steuart, *Texas 1870 Census Index, Volumn I, A-K*, (Heritage Quest, Bountiful, Utah, 2000), Page 348, F. B. Dixon is listed as a 52 year old white male born in Ohio, entry located P O Roll 1604, page 46.
26. *Census*, 1880, Year: 1880; Census Place: San Augustine, San Augustine, Texas; Roll: T9\_1325; Family History Film: 1255325; Page: 253D; Enumeration District: 80; Image: .
27. Gifford White, *The First Settlers of San Augustine County, Texas*, (Published by Gifford White, 1983), Page 50, Felix was on a list of 67 early settlers to whom land certificates were issued. It indicated his date of emigration and that the certificate was issued July 1, 1844 in the amount of 320 acres. County Records reflect in the Board of Land County Oaths, Page 11, item #56, Felix B. Dixon took an oath concerning the 1844 land transaction whereby he vowed that he had been certified for immigration to Texas on May 1, 1841.
28. Gifford White, *1840 Citizens of Texas*, (Gifford White published, Austin, Texas 1988), Page 78, F. B. Dixon is listed as a 7/1/1844 receipt of a Land Grant in San Augustine County, indicating that his arrival in Texas was May 1, 1841.
29. County Public Records, Bond filed 9/10/1844 San Augustine County, Republic of Texas, This bond was for \$10,000 and it certified that F. B. Dixon had won the election for the office cited, the bond representing a guarantee that he would serve faithfully.
30. County Public Records, P. 86, San Autustine County Book of Election Returne.
31. Helen & Timothy March, *Tennesseans in Texas*, (Southern Historical Press, Inc., 1986, c/o Rev. Silas Emmett Lucas, Jr., P.O. Box 738, Easley, South Carolina, 29641-0738).
32. County Public Records, Page 86-87, Register of San Augustine County, Texas Elections.
33. "Red Lander," San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas, Page 3.
34. Church Records, P. 27, Minutes of the Session: F. B. Dixon was received into membership by his profession of faith in Jesus Christ.
35. Gifford White, *1840 Citizens of Texas*, (Gifford White published, Austin, Texas 1988), Page 78, F. B. Dixon is listed as a 7/1/1844 receipt of a Land Grant in San Augustine County, indicating that his arrival in Texas was May 1, 1841.
36. Texas Almanac, The Dallas Morning News, L.P., 2001, Library of Congress #2001126829, Page 254, The presence of Caddoes attracted a Spanish mission in 1717. The first Anglos and Indians from the U.S. southern states arrived around 1800. This was an antebellum slaveholding area. The county was created and named for a Mexican municipality in 1836 as an original county, organized 1837.
37. *Census*, 1880, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas, June 8, 1880, Page 4, Supervisor District #1.
38. William E. Lytch, *The Cradle of Texas Presbyterianism*, (Providence House Publishers, Franklin, TN 1193), Page 40, So far as can be determined, there is no separate listing of the men from San Augustine County who served in the Confederate States Army; consequently, it is difficult to know who or how many associated with the San Augustine church served in the Civil War. The only mentioned by Dr. Crockett - and he mentions only officers -- was Felix B. Dixon.
39. Kathryn Hooper Davis and Carolyn Reeves Erickson, *St. Augustine County, Texas in the Civil War*, (Erickson Books, 1614 Redbud Street, Nacogdoches, Texas 75961-2936), Page 38.
40. Mrs. McXie Whitton Martin, *1860 Citizens of San Augustine County, Texas*, (Published by author), P. 13.
41. *1850 U.S. Census, San Augustine County, Texas*,, REEL NO: M432-914 PAGE NO: 353B, Value of property \$900 .
42. *Census*, 1870, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas, Census July 1, 1880, Page 8, William Philips, Ass't Marshall.

43. *Census*, 1880, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas, June 8, 1880, Page 4, Supervisor District #1.
44. *Census*, 1860, 1860 US Census, Page 353B, REEL NO: M432-914 PAGE NO: 353B, Roll 1,304, part 1 Page 348A.
45. Gifford White, *Texas Scholastics 1854 - 1855*, (Heritabe Books, Inc., 1540E Pointer Ridge Place, Bowie, Maryland, 20716, Phone 301-390-7709, 1980, 1990, 1991), Page 320, Even though four children are listed (no names), we only know of two of his children who would have been in the cited age range of six to sixteen. So, a recording error is likely in the transcription from the original document.
46. G. L. Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, (Facsimile Reproduction in 1962 for the Christ Church, San Augustine, Texas. Original publication 1932), Page 337.
47. Edited by Janet B. Hewett, Arranged by Joyce Lawrence, *Texas Confederate Soldiers 1861-1865*, (Broadfoot Publishing Company, Wilmington, NC, 1997), Volumn I, Page 138.
48. G. L. Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, (Facsimile Reproduction in 1962 for the Christ Church, San Augustine, Texas. Original publication 1932).
49. George Louis Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas - 1932*, (The Southwest Press, Dallas, Texas 1932), Page 337, "In the fall of 1862, Captain Felix B. Dixon raised a company in San Augustine County which was assigned to the 25th Texas Infantry under Colonel Waterhouse in Walker's Division."
50. *County Deed Record Books*, San Augustine County, Texas Deed Book H, Page 7, Date of filing was 1/4/1850.
51. *County Deed Record Books*, San Augustine County, Texas Deed Book H, Page 36, Was filed on 4/8/1850.
52. *County Deed Record Books*, San Augustine County, Texas Deed Book J-2, Page 568, Deed was filed March 4, 1875. It is noted that this land was from land granted originally to Isaac Garner.
53. *County Deed Record Books*, San Augustine County, Texas Deed Book J-2, Page 612, Deed was filed the same day as the date of the instrument. This was land originally granted in Texas to John Clark.
54. *County Deed Record Books*, San Augustine County, Texas Deed Book J-2, page 828, Deed was filed January 18, 1877. This was from land originally granted to John Chumley.
55. Texas Almanac, The Dallas Morning News, L.P., 2001, Library of Congress #2001126829.
56. Texas Census 1820-1890, Texas Tax List Index.
57. Marion Day Mulline, *Republic of Texas Poll Lists for 1846*, (Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, Maryland, 1974), Page 45.
58. Helen & Timothy March, *Tennesseans in Texas*, (Southern Historical Press, Inc., 1986, c/o Rev. Silas Emmett Lucas, Jr., P.O. Box 738, Easley, South Carolina, 29641-0738).
59. Mrs. McXie Whitton Martin, *1850 Citizens of San Augustine County, Texas*, (Erickson Books, 1614 Redbud Street, Nacogdoches, Texas 75961-2936), Page 59.
60. County Probate Records, San Augustine County, Texas, Book G, Pages 309-315, Certified copy is in my files.
61. Sharpe, D. A., Personal Visit March 3, 2004.
62. The Timetables of History, 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, Page 200, This is the year that Herman Melville published his first novel, "Typee." It's also the year that architect James Renwick designed the Smithsonian Institute building in Gothic Revival style.
63. County Public Records, Page 61, Registry of Marriages, San Augustine County, Republic of Texas (certified copy in my files).
64. *Census*, 1880, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas, Sheet 4, Supervisor's District #1, July 7 & 8, 1880.
65. *Census*, 1900, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas, Precinct #1, Supervisor Dist #8, Enumerator #7B, Sheet #11, household headed by widowed Frances Dixon, age 58, with daughters Felix, age 25, and Jennie, age 22.
66. San Augustine Public Library, *1828-1940 Probate Cases of San Augustine County, Texas*,



(Erickson Books, 1614 Redbud Street, Nacogdoches, Texas 75961-2936), Page 27, Left all her estate to her children, named as Felix B. Dixon and Jennye Dixon. There was no Executor named.

67. *1850 U.S. Census, San Augustine County, Texas*, REEL NO: M432-914 PAGE NO: 353B.

68. *1850 U.S. Census, San Augustine County, Texas*, REEL NO: M432-914 PAGE NO: 353B, Census contained statement about the state of birth of the residents. Mary was age 3 for the 1850 US Census. Also, D. A. Sharpe paid a personal visit March 3 and 24, 2004 to the San Augustine City Cemetery and recorded these birth & date dates from her tomesstone.

69. County Records, Page 15, Index of Marriages, San Augustine County, Texas, files in the San Augustine Public Library in a loose leaf black binder notebook.

70. *Census*, 1860, 1860 US Census, Page 353B, REEL NO: M432-914 PAGE NO: 353B, Roll 1,304, part 1 Page 348A.

71. County Records, Page 15, Index of Marriages, San Augustine County, Texas, files in the San Augustine Public Library in a loose leaf black binder notebook.

72. Mrs. McXie Whitton Martin, *1870 Edited Census of San Augustine County, Texas*, (Erickson Books, 1614 Redbud Street, Nacogdoches, Texas 75961-2936), Page 12, Census shows her offupation to be a school teacher.

73. Mrs. McXie Whitton Martin, *1870 Edited Census of San Augustine County, Texas*, (Erickson Books, 1614 Redbud Street, Nacogdoches, Texas 75961-2936), Page 12, Census shows she was age 17 in the 1870 report.

74. County Records, Incecx of Marriages, San Augustine County, Texas, filed in the San Augustine Public Library, page 16.

75. *Census*, 1860, 1860 US Census, Page 353B, REEL NO: M432-914 PAGE NO: 353B, Roll 1,304, part 1 Page 348A.

76. *Census*, 1870, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas, Census July 1, 1880, Page 8, William Philips, Ass't Marshall.

77. County Records, Incecx of Marriages, San Augustine County, Texas, filed in the San Augustine Public Library, page 16.

78. *1880 Census*, San Augustine, San Agustine County, Texs.

79. County Records, Index of Marriages, San Augustine County, Texas, filed in a loose leaf notebook in the San Augustine City Public Library, page 26.

80. *Census*, 1860, 1860 US Census, Page 353B, REEL NO: M432-914 PAGE NO: 353B, Roll 1,304, part 1 Page 348A.

81. *Census*, 1870, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas, Census July 1, 1880, Page 8, William Philips, Ass't Marshall.

82. *Census*, 1880, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas, Sheet 4, Supervisor's District #1, July 7 & 8, 1880. The wife in this household is Frances, her step mother to Helen.

83. County Records, Index of Marriages, San Augustine County, Texas, filed in a loose leaf notebook in the San Augustine City Public Library, page 26.

84. Sharpe, D. A., Personal Visits March 3 & 24, 2004, Her birth and death dates appear on her tomesstone in the San Augustine City Cemetery.

85. County Probate Records, P. 166, Probate Records Book, filed November 23, 1916, notice of application to probate will by her attorney, William McDonald.

86. "San Augustine Tribune," San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas, November 9, 1916.

87. "San Augustine Tribune," San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas, November 9, 1916, Obituary.

88. San.

89. *Census*, 1880, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas, Sheet 4, Supervisor's District #1, July 7 & 8, 1880.

90. *Census*, 1900, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas, Precinct #1, Supervisor Dist #8, Enumerator #7B, Sheet #11, household headed by widowed Frances Dixon, age 58, with daughters Felix, age 25, and Jennie, age 22.

91. *Census*, 1910, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas, Precinct #1, Supervisor Dist #2,

- Enumerator #138, H. B. Sossaman, Sheets 4-A & 4-B, Household headed by Americus H. & Minnie C. Cartwright ages 40 & 37; sons ages 10 & 1; Sophomia Hillis, servant, age 21; Kate S. Garrett, boarder, age 42; and Felix B. Dixon, single female age 36; and Garrett W. Fields, nephew age 15.
92. "San Augustine Tribune," San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas, November 9, 1916.
93. Probate County Record, Vender's Lien notes filed 30 June 1904 from the estate of Fannie L. Dixon, cites her still living daughters and only remaining heirs by marriage to Felix Dixon as being Felix F. Dixon and Jennie M. Dixon. Therefore, Edna and Frank were deceased prior to the date of this Probate Court Record.
94. Church Records, Page 80,, Church of Christ Register.
95. *Census*, 1880, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas, Sheet 4, Supervisor's District #1, July 7 & 8, 1880.
96. *1880 Census*, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas, Page 4, Supervisor Dist #1, Enumeration Dist. #80, June 7-8, 1880, Alternative name given for her: Jamie Dixon.
97. Mrs. McXie Whitton Martin, *1900 Caucasian Citizens of San Augustine County, Texas*, (Erickson Books, 1614 Redbud Street, Nacogdoches, Texas 75961-2936), Page. 27, Birthdates are shown (month & year).
98. Probate County Record, Vender's Lien notes filed 30 June 1904 from the estate of Fannie L. Dixon, cites her still living daughters by marriage to Felix Dixon as being Felix F. Dixon and Jennie M. Dixon, and a daughter still living by her second husband, F. B. Dixon. .
99. *Census*, 1880, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas, Sheet 4, Supervisor's District #1, July 7 & 8, 1880.
100. *Census*, 1900, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas, Precinct #1, Supervisor Dist #8, Enumerator #7B, Sheet #11, household headed by widowed Frances Dixon, age 58, with daughters Felix, age 25, and Jennie, age 22.
101. *1880 Census*, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas, Page 4, Supervisor Dist #1, Enumeration Dist. #80, June 7-8, 1880, indicates he is known by his middle name, William
- .
102. *Census*, 1850, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas, June. He is listed as "William" age 4/12's of a year.
103. Sharpe, D. A., Personal visit March 3 & 24, 2004, Frank's birth and death dates reflect on his tombstone.
104. *Census*, 1880, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas, Sheet 4, Supervisor's District #1, July 7 & 8, 1880.
105. *1850 U.S. Census, San Augustine County, Texas*,, REEL NO: M432-914 PAGE NO: 353B.
106. *1850 U.S. Census, San Augustine County, Texas*,, REEL NO: M432-914 PAGE NO: 353B, The 1850 Census contained a question as to the State born, Sarah was listed as one year old, born in Texas.
107. *Census*, 1900, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precinct #1, Page 18A, Supervisor 8, Enumerator #1, sheet #3, June 1, 1900.
108. *Census*, 1900, Series: T623 Microfilm: 1607 Book: 2 Page: 18, June 5, 1900, Precinct #1, Angelina County, Texas.
109. *Census*, Page 13, U.S. Census, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas. Listed in household of Felix B. Dixon as a 12 year old daughter who had attended school within the past year. Line #12 on the page
110. *Census*, 1860, 1860 US Census, Page 353B, REEL NO: M432-914 PAGE NO: 353B, Roll 1,304, part 1 Page 348A.
111. Addie Paqramore Howell (Mrs. James D. Howell), *Cemeteries & Obituaries of Houston County, Georgia*, (Omni Press, Macon, Georgia 1982), 1870, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas, Census July 1, 1880, Page 8, William Philips, Ass't Marshall.
112. *Census*, 1870, San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas, Census July 1, 1880, Page 8, William Philips, Ass't Marshall.
113. *Census*, 1870, Series: M593, Roll: 1573, Part: 1, Page: 120A , August 24, 1870 .

114. *Census*, 1910, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precinct 1, Sheet #10, Self Employed, Enumerator was Ms. Edna Abney.
115. *Census*, 1850, Cocke County, Tennessee, District #11, Page 366.
116. *Census*, 1900, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precinct #1, Page 18A, Supervisor 8, Enumerator #1, sheet #3, June 1, 1900.
117. *Census*, 1920, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas.
118. *Census*, 1870, Series: M593, Roll: 1573, Part: 1, Page: 120A, August 24, 1870, Homer, Angelina County, Texas .
119. *Census*, 1900, Series: T623 Microfilm: 1607 Book: 2 Page: 18, June 5, 1900, Precinct #1, Angelina County, Texas.
120. *Census*, 1910, Series: T624, Roll: 1527, Part: 2, Page: 110A, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Enumerator was Ms. Edna Abney .
121. *Census*, 1870, Homer, Angelina County, Texas, August 24, 1870.
122. *Census*, 1900, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precinct #1, Page 18A, Supervisor 8, Enumerator #1, sheet #3, June 1, 1900.
123. *Census*, 1910, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas.
124. *Census*, 1900, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precinct #1, Page 18A, Supervisor 8, Enumerator #1, sheet #3, June 1, 1900.
125. *Census*, 1910, Series: T624, Roll: 1527, Part: 2, Page: 110A, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Enumerator was Ms. Edna Abney .
126. *Census*, 1900, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precinct #1, Page 18A, Supervisor 8, Enumerator #1, sheet #3, June 1, 1900.
127. Mrs. McXie Whitton Martin, *1860 Citizens of San Augustine County, Texas*, (Published by author), Page 13, The Census indicates she is age 6 in 1860 and that she was born in Texas.
128. Texas Almanac, The Dallas Morning News, L.P., 2001, Library of Congress #2001126829, Page 397, The town of San Augustine's US Census population first counted was 920 in 1870. However it slid to 261 in 1900. Then it ballooned to 1268 in 1920 and on to its highest population of 2,584 in 1960. In 2000, its population had leveled off to 2,475.
129. Gifford White, *1840 Citizens of Texas*, (Gifford White published, Austin, Texas 1988).
130. *Census*, 1900, Series: T623 Microfilm: 1607 Book: 2 Page: 18, June 5, 1900, Precinct #1, Angelina County, Texas.
131. County Records, Index of Marriages, San Augustine County, Texas, filed in a loose leaf notebook in the San Augustine City Public Library, page 31.
132. Marriage License - San Augustine County, Texas, Marriage Record Book #2, Page 333.
133. James A. Abney, M. D., "An Abridged Autobiography of Some of the Many Incidents and Experiences of James A. Abney, M.D., Confederate veteran," Dr. Abney published a booklet dedicated to his family and to the purposes of giving a glimpse of pioneer and Confederate War times, published June 1928, Unnumbered pages in the booklet, Dr. James A. Abney's narrative indicates that the family migrated from St. Helena Parish, Louisiana to Angelina County, Texas at a time that would have been November or December of 1853. So, William likely was born in St. Helena Parish where they resided earlier in that year.
134. *Census*, 1860, Homer, Angelina County, Texas, 2nd district, Enumerator J. C. K. Mulla, household headed by Paul C & Margaret Abney and 6 children, page 29. This report indicates William's birth state as being Texas.
135. *Census*, 1910, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precinct #1, Supervisor Dist. #2, Enumerator #3, Sheet 10-B & 11A (family on two pages). Albert & Martha Abney, husband & wife, sons Paul & Jim, son-in-law James Chapman, grand children Martha & Herschel, servant Demis
136. Lufkin Genealogical & Historical Society, *Cemetery Records of Angelina County, Texas 1946 - 1968*, Page 111.
137. *Census*, 1880, Year: 1880; Census Place: Precinct 1, Angelina, Texas; Roll: T9\_1289; Family History Film: 1255289; Page: 213B; Enumeration District: 8; Image: .
138. *Census*, 1860, 1860 US Census, Page 353B, REEL NO: M432-914 PAGE NO: 353B, Roll

- 1,304, part 1 Page 348A.
139. *Census*, 1900, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precinct #1, Page 18A, Supervisor 8, Enumerator #1, sheet #3, June 1, 1900.
140. *Census*, 1910, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precinct #1, Supervisor's District #2, Enumerator District #3, Sheet #10A, Edna Clark Abney, being the enumerator. This entry is the household headed by William A. Abney, Sr. and his wife, Martha Jane Dixon Abney. .
141. History Book Committee: Wallace Davison, Project Director, et. al (eight others), *History of Angelina County, Texas*, (Curtis Media Corporation 1992), P. 262.
142. Lufkin Genealogical & Historical Society, *Cemetery Records of Angelina County, Texas 1946 - 1968*, Page 111.
143. *Census*, 1880, Year: 1880; Census Place: Precinct 1, Angelina, Texas; Roll: T9\_1289; Family History Film: 1255289; Page: 213B; Enumeration District: 8; Image: .
144. *Census*, 1860, Homer, Angelina County, Texas, 2nd district, Enumerator J. C. K. Mulla, household headed by Paul C & Margaret Abney and 6 children, page 29.
145. *Census*, 1870, Angelina County, Texas (Huntington P.O.), Page 33, Frame #137, Household headed by Paul Abney & Wife, Margaret & eight children.
146. *Census*, 1900, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precinct #1, Page 18A, Supervisor 8, Enumerator #1, sheet #3, June 1, 1900.
147. *Census*, 1910, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precinct #1, Supervisor's District #2, Enumerator District #3, Sheet #10A, Edna Clark Abney, being the enumerator. This entry is the household headed by William A. Abney, Sr. and his wife, Martha Jane Dixon Abney. .
148. *Census*, 1880, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, June 3, 1880, Page 4, Supervisor District #1, Enumerator District #1, Subdivision N8, .
149. *Census*, 1870, Angelina County, Texas (Huntington P.O.), Page 33, Frame #137, Household headed by Paul Abney & Wife, Margaret & eight children.
150. *Census*, 1910, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precinct #1, Supervisor Dist. #2, Enumerator #3, Sheet 10-B & 11A (family on two pages). Albert & Martha Abney, husband & wife, sons Paul & Jim, son-in-law James Chapman, grand children Martha & Herschel, servant Demis
151. County Records, Index of Marriages, San Augustine County, Texas, filed in a loose leaf notebook in the San Augustine City Public Library, page 31.
152. Marriage License - San Augustine County, Texas, Marriage Record Book #2, Page 333.
153. History Book Committee: Wallace Davison, Project Director, et. al (eight others), *History of Angelina County, Texas*, (Curtis Media Corporation 1992), P. 262.
154. *Census*, 1900, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precinct #1, Page 18A, Supervisor 8, Enumerator #1, sheet #3, June 1, 1900.
155. *Census*, 1910, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precinct #1, April 15, 1910, Mrs. Edna Abney, Enumerator, Supervisor District #2, Enumerator District #3, Sheet #1, Household headed by L. C. & Sophronia Clark.
156. Lufkin Genealogical & Historical Society, *Cemetery Records of Angelina County, Texas 1946 - 1968*, Page 111.
157. *Census*, 1900, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precinct #1, Page 18A, Supervisor 8, Enumerator #1, sheet #3, June 1, 1900.
158. *Census*, 1880, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, June 3, 1880, Page 4, Supervisor District #1, Enumerator District #1, Subdivision N8, .
159. *Census*, 1910, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precinct #1, April 15, 1910, Mrs. Edna Abney, Enumerator, Supervisor District #2, Enumerator District #3, Sheet #1, Household headed by L. C. & Sophronia Clark.
160. *Census*, 1880, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, June 3, 1880, Page 4, Supervisor District #1, Enumerator District #1, Subdivision N8, .
161. *Census*, 1880, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, June 2, 1880, five month old infant .
162. *Census*, 1880, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, June 3, 1880, Page 4, Supervisor District #1, Enumerator District #1, Subdivision N8, .

163. *Census*, 1880, Year: 1880; Census Place: Precinct 1, Angelina, Texas; Roll: T9\_1289; Family History Film: 1255289; Page: 213B; Enumeration District: 8; Image: .
164. *World War I Draft Registration Cards 1917-1918*, Stated that he was from Agnelina County, Texas.
165. *Census*, 1900, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precinct #1, Page 18A, Supervisor 8, Enumerator #1, sheet #3, June 1, 1900.
166. Angelina County Genealogical Society, *Cemetary Records of Angelina County, Texas 1980 to 1986*, (1998, P.O. Box 150631, Lufkin, Texas 75915-0631).
167. Lufkin Genealogical & Historical Society, *Cemetary Records of Angelina County, Texas 1946 - 1968*, Page 111.
168. Ancestry.com, Ancestry.com. 1930 United States Federal Census. [database on-line] Provo, UT: Ancestry.com, 2001-. Indexed by Ancestry.com from microfilmed schedules of the 1930 U.S. Federal Decennial Census. 1930 United States Federal Census. [database online] Provo, UT: Ancestry.com, 2001. Data imaged from National Archives and Records Administration. 1930 Federal Population Census. T626, 2,667 rolls. Washington, D.C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
169. *Census*, 1900, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precinct #1, Page 18A, Supervisor 8, Enumerator #1, sheet #3, June 1, 1900.
170. *Census*, 1910, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precinct #1, Supervisor's District #2, Enumerator District #3, Sheet #11A, Edna Clark Abney, being the enumerator. This entry is the household headed by William A. Abney, Sr. and his wife, Martha Jane Dixon Abney. .
171. Angelina County Genealogical Society, *Cemetary Records of Angelina County, Texas 1980 to 1986*, (1998, P.O. Box 150631, Lufkin, Texas 75915-0631), Page 26, Citation on grave marker in Glendale Cemetary, Angelina County, Texas.
172. *Census*, 1880, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, June 3, 1880, Page 4, Supervisor District #1, Enumerator District #1, Subdivision N8, .
173. County Public Records, Death Certificate issued by Angelina County, Texas, certified copy in my files, given to me by Robert Sonfield of Houston, Texas.
174. *Personal visit by D. A. Sharpe*, 1987, Guided by Lillian Abney.
175. *Census*, 1880, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, June 3, 1880, Page 4, Supervisor District #1, Enumerator District #1, Subdivision N8, .
176. *Personal visit by D. A. Sharpe*, 1989.
177. "Lufkin Daily News," Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, March 3, 1925 Obituary.
178. Sonfield, Robert, April 13, 2003, Posting on One World Tree for James Herschell Chapman.
179. *Census*, 1880, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, June 3, 1880, Page 4, Supervisor District #1, Enumerator District #1, Subdivision N8, .
180. *Census*, 1860, Cuthbert, Randolph Country, Georgia, page 59 5.
181. *Census*, 1910, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precinct #1, Supervisor's District #2, Enumerator District #3, Sheet #11A, Edna Clark Abney, being the enumerator. This entry is the household headed by William A. Abney, Sr. and his wife, Martha Jane Dixon Abney. Dr Chapman is listed as a widowed son-in-law of William. .
182. *Census*, 1880, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, June 3, 1880, Page 4, Supervisor District #1, Enumerator District #1, Subdivision N8, .
183. *Census*, 1910, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precinct #1, Supervisor Dist. #2, Enumerator #3, Sheet 10-B & 11A (family on two pages). Albert & Martha Abney, husband & wife, sons Paul & Jim, son-in-law James Chapman, grand children Martha & Herschel, servant Demis
184. County Birth Records, Book 5, Page 604, Certificate #1035, Angelina County, Texas.
185. California Death Index, Ancestry.com. California Death Index, 1940-1997. [database online] Provo, UT: Ancestry.com, 2000. Original electronic data: State of California. California Death Index, 1940-1997. Sacramento, CA: State of California Department of Health Services, Center for Health Statistics, 1952.
186. California Death Index, Ancestry.com. California Death Index, 1940-1997. [database online] Provo, UT: Ancestry.com, 2000. Original electronic data: State of California. California Death Index,

- 1940-1997. Sacramento, CA: State of California Department of Health Services, Center for Health Statistics, 1983.
187. *Census*, 1910, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precince #1, Supervisor's District #2, Enumerator District #3, Sheet #11A, Edna Clark Abney, being the enumerator. This entry is the household headed by William A. Abney, Sr. and his wife, Martha Jane Dixon Abney. Herschell was present as a grandchild.
188. *Census*, 1900, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precinct #1, Page 18A, Supervisor 8, Enumerator #1, sheet #3, June 1, 1900.
189. Lufkin Genealogical & Historical Society, *Cemetary Records of Angelina County, Texas 1946 - 1968*, Page 111.
190. History Book Committee: Wallace Davison, Project Director, et. al (eight others), *History of Angelina County, Texas*, (Curtis Media Corporation 1992), P. 262.
191. *Census*, 1900, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precinct #1, Page 18A, Supervisor 8, Enumerator #1, sheet #3, June 1, 1900.
192. History Book Committee: Wallace Davison, Project Director, et. al (eight others), *History of Angelina County, Texas*, (Curtis Media Corporation 1992), P. 262.
193. Lufkin Genealogical & Historical Society, *Cemetary Records of Angelina County, Texas 1946 - 1968*, Page 111.
194. *World War I Draft Registration Cards 1917-1918*, Ancestry.com. World War I Selective Service System Draft Registration Cards, 1917-1918 [database online] Provo, UT: Ancestry.com, 2002. National Archives and Records Administration. World War I Selective Service System Draft Registration Cards, 1917-1918. M1509, 20,243 rolls. Washington, D.C.: National Archives and Records Administration. .
195. Lufkin Genealogical & Historical Society, *Cemetary Records of Angelina County, Texas 1946 - 1968*, Page 111.
196. *Census*, 1900, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precinct #1, Page 18A, Supervisor 8, Enumerator #1, sheet #3, June 1, 1900.
197. *Census*, 1910, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precince #1, Supervisor's District #2, Enumerator District #3, Sheet #11A, Edna Clark Abney, being the enumerator. This entry is the household headed by William A. Abney, Sr. and his wife, Martha Jane Dixon Abney. .
198. County Birth Records, Book 18, P. 302, Angelina County, Texas (certified copy in my records).
199. Sharpe, D. A., Phone call to me from my brother-in-law, Victor M. Ehlers, Jr. in the early morning hours that she had died. Our family was at a Christian youth conference on the Atlantic coast of Georgia at the time.
200. *Census*, 1930, Little Rock, Pulaski County, Arkansas, April 4, Enumeration District #60-40, Sheet 5B, Supervisor District #6.
201. Sharpe, D. A., Personal recollection, as being told often to me, their son. My search of the Angelina County, Texas records where they were married in a private home has revealed no record. I suspect the clergyman failed to file. .
202. Sharpe, D. A., Phone call to me from my brother-in-law, Victor M. Ehlers, Jr. in the early morning hours that he had died. Our family was at a Christian youth conference on the Atlantic coast of Georgia at the time. .
203. Sharpe, D. A., Service was attended personally by me.
204. University of Texas, Recorded on the certified transcript of Martha Dixon Chaplman provided me, dated May 24, 2005.
205. University of Texas, Information Card completed by students with their application to college.
206. University of Texas, Recorded on the certified transcript of Martha Dixon Chaplman provided me, dated May 24, 2005.
207. University of Texas, Information Card completed by students with their application to college.
208. *Census*, 1910, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precince #1, Supervisor's District #2, Enumerator District #3, Sheet #11A, Edna Clark Abney, being the enumerator. This entry is the household headed by William A. Abney, Sr. and his wife, Martha Jane Dixon Abney. Martha is

- present as a grandchild. .
209. University of Texas, Information Card completed by students with their application to college.
210. Social Security Death Index, <http://www7.publicdata.com/cgi-win/pd.exe/Detail?db=USSSDM&rec=47378237&dlnumber=012086942&dlstate=TX&id=24332457>.
211. Sharpe, D. A., His death certificate says August 8, which is when his body was discovered and he was proclaimed deceased. From the accumulated newspaper dates and mail, it is conjectured that he died in his sleep August 2, 1981.
212. University of Texas, Transcript - certified copy of May 24, 2005.
213. *1921 Southwestern University Yearbook*, This is a yearbook possessed by my niece, Nancy Lea Ehlers Reeves, which was handed down by her Mother, Martha, who had been the executor of Dwight's estate.
214. University of Texas, Transcript - certified copy of May 24, 2005.
215. *Census*, 1920, Lexington, Fayette County, Kentucky.
216. University of Texas, Recorded on the Information Card that students submitted along with their entrance application for college.
217. University of Texas, Transcript - certified copy of May 24, 2005.
218. University of Texas, Recorded on the Information Card that students submitted along with their entrance application for college.
219. Yearbook, The 1919 Yearbook of Georgetown High School, Williamson County, Texas, cites Dwight as the Salutatorian for the senior graduating class.
220. First Presbyterian Church of Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas, 52, Register of Members joining, line #696.
221. *Census*, 1910, GEORGETOWN 1 J-PCT, Williamson, Texas, Series: T624, Roll: 1597, Part: 2, Page: 282A, Year: 1910.
222. *Census*, 1920, Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas, J.P. #1, Supervisor Dist #10, Enumerator #153, sheet #1-A, 01/02/1920, listed as a son listed in home of Harry & Nola Sharpe.
223. *Census*, 1920, 3rd Magistrate District, Lexington City, Lafayette County, Kentucky, Supervisor Dist #7, Enumerator Dist #56, 3rd Ward, Sheet 8-A, listed as a nephew in the home of John T. Vance
224. *Census*, 1930, Little Rock, Pulaski County, Arkansas, April 4, Enumeration District #60-40, Sheet 5B, Supervisor District #6.
225. Sharpe, D. A., Personal recollection, as being told often to me, their son. My search of the Angelina County, Texas records where they were married in a private home has revealed no record. I suspect the clergyman failed to file. .
226. County Birth Records, Book PER2, P. 24, Certificate #1390, Angelina County, Texas.
227. Texas Deaths 1964-98, Texas Department of Health, Database online, Provo, UT, Ancestry.com 2000 - Original electronic data from Austin, Texas, State Vital Statistics Unit.
228. Lufkin Genealogical & Historical Society, *Cemetery Records of Angelina County, Texas*, (1982), Page 91.
229. Texas Deaths 1964-98, Texas Department of Health. Texas Death Index, 1964-1998. [database on-line] Provo, UT: Ancestry.com, 2000-. Original electronic data from: Texas Department of Health. Texas Death Indexes, 1964-1998. Austin, Texas. Texas Department of Health. State Vital Statistics Unit, 19xx-.
230. Lufkin Genealogical & Historical Society, *Cemetery Records of Angelina County, Texas*, (1982), Page 91.
231. County Birth Records, PBR Book 3, Page 622, Angelina County, Texas, Certificate #1591.
232. County Birth Records, PBR 2, Page 14, Certificate #217-1, Angelina County, Texas.
233. County Birth Records, JP-1, 1-a, Page 458, Angelina County, Texas.
234. Ehlers, Jr., Victor Letter of April 25, 1984, General letter to many family members describing his cancer situation.
235. Marcia Jackson Cloman, "Journey of Joy - The Nason Family of the Southern United States", The Reprint Company, Publishers, Spartanburg, South Carolina 2005, Page 221.
236. Sharpe, D. A., I was the Best Man in this marriage ceremony.

237. Marcia Jackson Cloman, "Journey of Joy - The Nason Family of the Southern United States", The Reprint Company, Publishers, Spartanburg, South Carolina 2005, Page 221.
238. Sharpe, D. A., Phone call from his son, Mark, on the day of his death.
239. *Census*, 1930, Little Rock, Pulaski County, Arkansas, April 4, Enumeration District #60-40, Sheet 5B, Supervisor District #6.
240. Witherspoon, Jr., Rev. E. D., *Ministerial Directory of the Presbyterian Church, US, 1961-1975*, (Darby Printing Company, Atlanta, Fulton County, Georgia, 1976), Page 324.
241. *Census*, 1930, Beat 1, District #60-3, Quitman County, Mississippi, April 17, 1930, Mrs. Irma B. Jumper, Enumerator.
242. Sharpe, D. A., Lafayette County.
243. Sharpe, D. A., Personal knowledge.
244. Witherspoon, Jr., Rev. E. D., *Ministerial Directory of the Presbyterian Church, US, 1961-1975*, (Darby Printing Company, Atlanta, Fulton County, Georgia, 1976), Page 324.
245. Sharpe, D. A., I was the Best Man in this marriage ceremony.
246. Sharpe, D. A., I attended this wedding ceremony.
247. Birth Certificate of Dwight Albert Sharpe, Ballinger, Runnels County, Texas, documented copy is in my personal files
248. *Birth Certificatge*.
249. Register of Baptisms, First Presbyterian Church, Ballinger, Texas, Cited on the ledger sheet for 1933 through 1941.
250. *Birth Certificate of Dwight Albert Sharpe*, Certificate #51424,register #892, filed Aug 9, 1939 with the Texas Department of Health.
251. Canal Street Presbyterian Church Congregational Minutes.
252. Minutes, June 3, 2004, The Minutes of the Senate District #30 Caucus were approved and filed with the Texas Republican Party Headquarters, indicating a unanimous election to this role.
253. Sharpe, D. A., Personal Recollection.
254. Sharpe, D. A., Person recollection.
255. Sharpe, D. A., Personal Recollection.
256. Sharpe, D. A., Personal recollection.
257. Deed, My personal files contain the Deed of purchase for the 10 acres at 805 Derting Road East, Aurora, Wise County, Texas.
258. *Birth Certificate of Dwight Albert Sharpe*, Certificate #51424,register #892, filed Aug 9, 1939 with the Texas Department of Health.
259. Dallas Genealogical Society, "DGS Newsletter," *Monthly publication by the Society: Volumn 29, Numberf 2, Issue 253, February 5, page 27.*
260. Sharpe, Suzanne Margaret Boggess, Personal report.
261. Sharpe, D. A., Diplioma is in our home.
262. Sharpe, Suzanne Margaret Boggess, Personal Testimony of my wife.
263. Sharpe, D. A., I joined with her.
264. Sharpe, D. A., I witnessed her receipt of it as her husband.
265. Sharpe, Suzanne Margaret Boggess, Personal Testimony of my wife.
266. County Birth Records, JP - 1, 1-P, Page 479, Angelina County, Texas.
267. History Book Committee: Wallace Davison, Project Director, et. al (eight others), *History of Angelina County, Texas*, (Curtis Media Corporation 1992), P,. 262.
268. History Book Committee: Wallace Davison, Project Director, et. al (eight others), *History of Angelina County, Texas*, (Curtis Media Corporation 1992), P. 262.
269. Sharpe, D. A., Personal witness at the wedding.
270. Sharpe, D. A., Personal knowledge at his birth.
271. Drivers License Records, Texas, www.publicdata.com .
272. Announcement Printed, Invitation mailed by Sam Robertson to Mr. & Mrs. D. A. Sharpe, May 2006.
273. Sharpe, D. A., Personal presence at the wedding.



Dixon Family

274. Sharpe, D. A., Personal witness at the day of birthday.
275. Sharpe, D. A., Personal visit on the day of the birth. The family lived in Southlake, Tarrant County, Texas at the time of birth, which is immediately west of Dallas County.
276. Sharpe, D. A., Personal witness at the day of birthday.
277. Sharpe, D. A., Witnessed personally on the day of Samuel's birth.
278. Sharpe, D. A., Attended personally the wedding held in Todd Sharpe's living room with the close family in attendance.
279. Sharpe, Todd Wittman, Todd said to me that the divorce was in Travis County, rather than Caldwell County, because it cost less there than to have the attorneys involved to travel to Caldwell County to transact the matter.
280. Sharpe, D. A., Attended personally the wedding held in Todd Sharpe's living room with the close family in attendance.



Descendants of Elisha Benedict

*Generation No. 1*

1. CAPT. ELISHA<sup>1</sup> BENEDICT<sup>1</sup> was born 1736<sup>1</sup>, and died 1798<sup>1</sup>.

Notes for CAPT. ELISHA BENEDICT:

Capt. Elisha Benedict (1736-1798) and his three sons were captured by Indians in New York state in 1776, taken to Canada and were held there for two and a half years, according to Margaret Benefict Fawcett of Utica, New York and her e-mail letter of May 9, 2005. Capt. Benedict was the American Revolutionary soldier on whose line was the entrance to the Daughters of the American Revolution organization for Margaret.

Child of CAPT. ELISHA BENEDICT is:

2. i. FELIX<sup>2</sup> BENEDICT.

*Generation No. 2*

2. FELIX<sup>2</sup> BENEDICT (*ELISHA*<sup>1</sup>)<sup>1</sup>. He married CLARISSA HUBBELL<sup>1</sup>.

Child of FELIX BENEDICT and CLARISSA HUBBELL is:

- i. SARAH<sup>3</sup> BENEDICT<sup>1</sup>, b. Abt. 1800, West Virginia<sup>2</sup>; d. Aft. 1818; m. JOHN DIXON<sup>3</sup>, Abt. 1817; b. Abt. 1800, West Virginia<sup>4</sup>; d. Aft. 1818.

Notes for JOHN DIXON:

We do not have much about the parents of Felix B. Dixon, who was born in Ohio. However, the 1880 U.S. Census recording the family of Felix B. Dixon in San Augustine County, Texas included an inquiry about the location of the parents of the people being counted. The information for Felix indicates that his parents were born in West Virginia.

We have undocumented information that Felix's parents' names are these recorded here.

More About JOHN DIXON and SARAH BENEDICT:  
Marriage: Abt. 1817

*Endnotes*

1. *Fawcett, Margaret Benedict*, May 9, 2005, E-mail letter from her, describing likely connection to her Benedict family line to that of Felix Benedict Dixon.
2. Mrs. McXie Whitton Martin, *1880 Edited Census of San Augustine County, Texas*, (Published by author), Page 5, The 1880 Census for Felix in San Augustine, Texas asks the place of birth of both parents, and this is what is reported.
3. *Fawcett, Margaret Benedict*, May 9, 2005, E-mail letter from her, describing likely connection to her Benedict family line to that of Felix Benedict Dixon.
4. Mrs. McXie Whitton Martin, *1880 Edited Census of San Augustine County, Texas*, (Published by author), Page 5, The 1880 US Census inquires of the birth's of parents. This is what is indicated for Felix B. Dixon.

## *What does it mean to be a third cousin, twice removed?*

The “removed” term signifies the number of generations that one is removed from the initially described relationship.

You should be able to understand what it is to have a first cousin. That is the child of one of your parent’s siblings. If your first cousin, Robert, has a child named Charlie, your relationship to that Charlie is as a first cousin, once removed.

If your first cousin Robert has grandchild, then your relationship to that grandchild is as a first cousin, twice removed.

Concerning your first cousin, once removed named Charlie. If you have a child, your child’s relationship to Charlie is as a second cousin. Children of first cousins are second cousins to each other.

Likewise, the grandchildren of first cousins are third cousins to each other.

If you are a third cousin to Sally who has a grand child named William, your relationship to William is as a third cousin, twice removed.

## *What is it to be a Half?*

What is a half brother? Or, what is a half cousin?

This is the situation when one parent is a common ancestor of two people, but they have another spouse of that common ancestor as the other parent.

For example: Your mother dies and your father remarries, producing more children. Those children from the second marriage are your half brothers or half sisters. Similarly, if your uncle dies and your aunt remarries, producing children in the second marriage, those second marriage children are your half first cousins.

A good Internet resource explaining this subject is:

[http://www.genealogy.com/16\\_cousn.html?Welcome=1096604276](http://www.genealogy.com/16_cousn.html?Welcome=1096604276)







## *Kinship of Felix Benedict Dixon*

---

Name	Birth date	Relationship with Felix Dixon
Abney, Audre Lucille	May 06, 1930	Great-granddaughter
Abney, David Paul		3rd great-grandson
Abney, Dixon Felix	October 16, 1879	Grandson
Abney, Dixon Felix	January 01, 1909	Great-grandson
Abney, Dixon Felix, Jr.	January 16, 1940	2nd great-grandson
Abney, Felix B.	January 1880	Grandson
Abney, Infant	1949	2nd great-granddaughter
Abney, James Almonta	November 27, 1894	Grandson
Abney, Jeffery Scott		3rd great-grandson
Abney, Lillian Margaret	September 24, 1910	Great-granddaughter
Abney, Margaret Lavina	February 23, 1878	Granddaughter
Abney, Mark Dana		3rd great-grandson
Abney, Paul C.	October 28, 1888	Grandson
Abney, Paul Collins	1946	2nd great-grandson
Abney, Sara Latimer	September 24, 1925	Great-granddaughter
Abney, William Albert, Jr.	March 07, 1885	Grandson
Abney, William Albert, Sr.	May 21, 1853	Son-in-law
Abney, William Greve		2nd great-grandson
Albert	May 21, 1853	Son-in-law
Auntie	1884	Wife of the grandson
Ben	June 17, 2005	5th great-grandson
Benedict, Elisha	1736	Great-grandfather
Benedict, Felix		Grandfather
Benedict, Sarah	Abt. 1800	Mother
Bettie	1852	Daughter
Boguess, Suzanne Margaret	April 02, 1938	Wife of the 2nd great-grandson
Brin, Andrew Victor	July 08, 1989	4th great-grandson
Brin, Foster Scott	May 23, 1948	Husband of the 3rd great-granddaughter
Bubba		2nd great-grandson
Bud	September 30, 1925	Husband of the great-granddaughter
Capps, Sheila Faye	June 04, 1967	Ex-wife of the 3rd great-grandson
Carlton, Emily Anne	April 27, 1988	4th great-granddaughter
Carlton, Gary Edward	October 19, 1957	Husband of the 3rd great-granddaughter
Carlton, Laura Elizabeth	September 06, 1985	4th great-granddaughter
Chapman, Herschell Albert	December 12, 1905	Great-grandson
Chapman, James Herschell	October 02, 1853	Husband of the granddaughter
Chapman, Martha Dixon	April 05, 1904	Great-granddaughter
Chris	September 11, 1982	4th great-grandson
Clark, Edna	1884	Wife of the grandson
D. A.	June 24, 1939	2nd great-grandson
Davis, Cora L.	Abt. 1867	Daughter of the wife
Davis, W. F.	Abt. 1864	Son of the wife
Dick	January 16, 1940	2nd great-grandson
Dixon, Edna Star	Abt. 1876	Daughter
Dixon, Elizabeth	1852	Daughter
Dixon, Felix Benedict	1818	Self
Dixon, Felix Benefict	October 27, 1874	Daughter
Dixon, Felix F.	1856	Son
Dixon, Frank William	Abt. February 1880	Son
Dixon, Helen	1857	Daughter
Dixon, Jennie M.	March 1878	Daughter
Dixon, John	Abt. 1800	Father
Dixon, Lucinda	October 23, 1822	Sister

---

Name	Birth date	Relationship with Felix Dixon
Dixon, Martha Jane	November 27, 1853	Daughter
Dixon, Mary C.	December 29, 1846	Daughter
Dixon, Sarah	June 1848	Daughter
Dunham, Stephen	September 19, 1963	Ex-husband of the 3rd great-granddaughter
Durham, Jerrell W.		Husband of the 2nd great-granddaughter
Durham, Kathryn Nan		3rd great-granddaughter
Durham, William Scott		3rd great-grandson
Ehlers, Martha Lynne	December 30, 1950	3rd great-granddaughter
Ehlers, Nancy Lea	February 26, 1956	3rd great-granddaughter
Ehlers, Victor Marcus, Jr.	May 25, 1923	Husband of the 2nd great-granddaughter
Fannie	1842	Wife
Greve, Elsie May	December 18, 1910	Wife of the great-grandson
Harlan, Ara Allen	November 05, 1874	Grandnephew
Harlan, Chester G.	October 11, 1881	Grandnephew
Harlan, Guy	October 23, 1886	Grandnephew
Harlan, John Joshua	February 04, 1880	Grandnephew
Harlan, John Valentine	December 06, 1848	Nephew
Harlan, Joshua	June 25, 1825	Brother-in-law
Harlan, Omar	October 30, 1890	Grandnephew
Harlan, Roy Carlton	February 06, 1889	Grandnephew
Harlan, Russell	October 30, 1883	Grandnephew
Harlan, Sarah Dixon	September 23, 1861	Niece
Harlan, Vestal Lee	August 13, 1878	Grandnephew
Harlan, Vita	October 06, 1876	Grandniece
Harlan, William B.	September 05, 1851	Nephew
Harlan, William M.	October 03, 1872	Grandnephew
Hartman, Lucy Ann	February 11, 1851	Wife of the nephew
Henderson, Elizabeth Kay	February 20, 1981	Wife of the 4th great-grandson
Hubbell, Clarissa		Grandmother
Jack	July 27, 2000	4th great-grandson
Jim		2nd great-grandson
Johnson, Gertrude L.	May 09, 1892	Wife of the great-grandson
Jones, Ginger Lou	December 23, 1958	Wife of the 3rd great-grandson
Jumper, Andrew Albert	September 11, 1927	Husband of the 2nd great-granddaughter
Jumper, Andrew Albert II	February 02, 1994	4th great-grandson
Jumper, Benjamin David	January 18, 1984	4th great-grandson
Jumper, Bonnie Fay	June 01, 2000	4th great-granddaughter
Jumper, Carol Anne	February 05, 1960	3rd great-granddaughter
Jumper, Caroline Grace	May 22, 1995	4th great-granddaughter
Jumper, Christina Joy	July 17, 1992	4th great-granddaughter
Jumper, Daniel Sharpe	April 06, 1987	4th great-grandson
Jumper, David Joseph	June 27, 1998	4th great-grandson
Jumper, Elizabeth Anne	May 14, 2002	4th great-grandson
Jumper, Jonathan Mark	September 11, 1996	4th great-grandson
Jumper, Kathryn Elizabeth	June 14, 1958	3rd great-granddaughter
Jumper, Mark Andrew	May 01, 1954	3rd great-grandson
Jumper, Peter Sharpe	April 04, 1956	3rd great-grandson
Katie	January 17, 1999	4th great-granddaughter
Lambeth, Corbin J.		Husband of the 4th great-granddaughter
Latimer, Audre		Wife of the grandson
Latimer, Ethel	May 11, 1899	Wife of the grandson
Libby	February 20, 1981	Wife of the 4th great-grandson
Lokey, Clarence Walters, Jr.	September 30, 1925	Husband of the great-granddaughter
Lokey, James		2nd great-grandson

---

Name	Birth date	Relationship with Felix Dixon
Lou, Audry	May 06, 1930	Great-granddaughter
Lynne	December 30, 1950	3rd great-granddaughter
Maggie	February 23, 1878	Granddaughter
Mantooth, Calvin	December 10, 1836	Son-in-law
Mantooth, Calvin, Jr.	July 1885	Grandson
Matt	May 15, 1980	4th great-grandson
Mattie	November 27, 1853	Daughter
Maxwell, Carrie Ann	July 13, 1978	Wife of the 3rd great-grandson
McGehee, C. W.		Son-in-law
McGhee		Husband of the great-granddaughter
McGhee, Mary Ethel		2nd great-granddaughter
McGhee, Sara Margaret		2nd great-granddaughter
McKnight, Frances L.	1842	Wife
Medford, Allison Leigh		3rd great-granddaughter
Medford, Earl Barron		Husband of the great-granddaughter
Medford, Gregory Barron		3rd great-grandson
Medford, Steven Abney		3rd great-grandson
Medford, Tempe Lou		2nd great-granddaughter
Medford, William Earl		2nd great-grandson
Prichett, John C.		Son-in-law
Reeves, Benjamin Christopher	June 17, 2005	5th great-grandson
Reeves, Christopher Thomas	September 11, 1982	4th great-grandson
Reeves, Kevin Grady	January 14, 1956	Husband of the 3rd great-granddaughter
Reeves, Matthew Scott	May 15, 1980	4th great-grandson
Reeves, Victoria Lea	August 10, 1985	4th great-granddaughter
Robertson, Bruce Alan	October 23, 1956	Husband of the 3rd great-granddaughter
Robertson, Jeffrey Alan	December 18, 1985	4th great-grandson
Robertson, Samuel Adam	November 15, 1983	4th great-grandson
Robinson, Nancy Louise	December 04, 1955	Wife of the 3rd great-grandson
Sallie	June 1848	Daughter
Schovajsa		Husband of the 2nd great-granddaughter
Schovajsa, Eric		3rd great-grandson
Scott	May 23, 1948	Husband of the 3rd great-granddaughter
Shaney, Sarah Alexis	May 01, 1984	Wife of the 4th great-grandson
Shanks, Helen	1834	Sister-in-law
Shanks, Joseph L.		Father-in-law
Shanks, Lovinia	1828	Wife
Sharpe, Dwight Albert	June 24, 1939	2nd great-grandson
Sharpe, Dwight Alfred	September 04, 1901	Husband of the great-granddaughter
Sharpe, Elizabeth Anne	August 09, 1929	2nd great-granddaughter
Sharpe, Luke Maxwell	July 26, 2006	4th great-grandson
Sharpe, Martha de Noailles	September 07, 1927	2nd great-granddaughter
Sharpe, Taylor Marcus	January 26, 1965	3rd great-grandson
Sharpe, Tiffany Lenn	August 04, 1966	3rd great-granddaughter
Sharpe, Todd Wittman	January 26, 1969	3rd great-grandson
Steve	January 06, 1962	Husband of the 3rd great-granddaughter
Stutsman, Suzanne		Wife of the 2nd great-grandson
Tempy, Aunt	November 07, 1888	Wife of the grandson
Todd, J. Q.		Son-in-law
Vic	May 25, 1923	Husband of the 2nd great-granddaughter
Vicky	August 10, 1985	4th great-granddaughter
Westmoreland, John David	July 27, 2000	4th great-grandson
Westmoreland, Katherine Michelle	January 17, 1999	4th great-granddaughter
Westmoreland, Lily Taylor	April 15, 2002	4th great-granddaughter

Name	Birth date	Relationship with Felix Dixon
Westmoreland, Samue Lee	June 12, 2007	4th great-grandson
Westmoreland, Sarah Todd	April 15, 2002	4th great-granddaughter
Westmoreland, Steven Odis	January 06, 1962	Husband of the 3rd great-granddaughter
Will	March 07, 1885	Grandson
William	Abt. February 1880	Son
Wood, Tempy Louranna	November 07, 1888	Wife of the grandson

**Husband: Felix Benedict Dixon**

Born: 1818 in: Ohio  
 Married: January 20, 1846 in: San Augustine County, Republic of Texas  
 Died: April 1896 in: San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas  
 Burial: April 1896 in: San Augustine (Texas) City Cemetery (Family plot is the first on on the left from the main entrance)

Father: John Dixon

Mother: Sarah Benedict

Other Spouses: Frances L. McKnight

**Wife: Lovinia Shanks**

Born: 1828 in: Tennessee  
 Died: April 21, 1873 in: San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas  
 Burial: in: San Augustine (Texas) City Cemetery

Father: Joseph L. Shanks

Mother:

Other Spouses:

**CHILDREN**

1	Name: Mary C. Dixon Born: December 29, 1846 in: San Augustine County, Texas Died: October 19, 1906 in: San Augustine, San Augustgine County, Texas Burial: October 1906 in: San Augustine (Texas) City Cemetery Married: January 17, 1866 in: San Augustine County, Texas Spouse: John C. Prichett
F	
2	Name: Sarah Dixon Born: June 1848 in: San Augustine County, Texas Died: Aft. 1884 in: Burial: Married: 1879 in: Spouse: Calvin Mantooth
F	
3	Name: Elizabeth Dixon Born: 1852 in: San Augustine County, Texas Died: in: Burial: Married: September 25, 1865 in: San Augustine County, Texas Spouse: C. W. McGehee
F	

## Family Group Sheet

8/24/2005

4	Name: Martha Jane Dixon Born: November 27, 1853 in: San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas Died: April 27, 1928 in: Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas Burial: Aft. April 27, 1928 in: Glendale Cemetery, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas Married: January 27, 1876 in: San Augustine County, Texas Spouse: William Albert Abney, Sr.
5	Name: Felix F. Dixon Born: 1856 in: San Augustine County, Texas Married: in: Died: in: Burial: Spouse:
6	Name: Helen Dixon Born: 1857 in: San Augustine County, Texas Died: in: Burial: Married: November 25, 1879 in: San Augustine County, Texas Spouse: J. Q. Todd
7	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:
8	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:
9	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:
10	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:

Prepared By:  
Dwght Albert Sharpe  
805 Derting Road East  
Aurora, Texas 76078-3712

Phone(s): 817-638-5560

**Husband: William Albert Abney, Sr.**

Born: May 21, 1853 in: Louisiana  
 Married: January 27, 1876 in: San Augustine County, Texas  
 Died: November 07, 1913 in: Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas  
 Burial: Aft. November 07, 1913 in: Glendale Cemetery, Lufkin,  
 Angelina County, Texas

Father: Paul Collins Abney  
 Mother: Margaret Elvira Fullerton  
 Other Spouses:

**Wife: Martha Jane Dixon**

Born: November 27, 1853 in: San Augustine, San Augustine  
 County, Texas  
 Died: April 27, 1928 in: Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas  
 Burial: Aft. April 27, 1928 in: Glendale Cemetery, Lufkin,  
 Angelina County, Texas

Father: Felix Benedict Dixon  
 Mother: Lovinia Shanks  
 Other Spouses:

**CHILDREN**

1 F	Name: Margaret Lavina Abney Born: February 23, 1878 in: Angelina County, Texas Died: October 19, 1909 in: Angelina County, Texas Burial: October 20, 1909 in: Knight - Glendale Cemetery of Lufkin, Texas Married: 1899 in: Spouse: James Herschell Chapman
2 M	Name: Dixon Felix Abney Born: October 16, 1879 in: Angelina County, Texas Died: January 01, 1908 in: Angelina County, Texas Burial: Aft. January 01, 1908 in: Knight - Glendale Cemeteries, Lufkin, Texas Married: in: Spouse: Edna Clark
3 M	Name: Felix B. Abney Born: January 1880 in: Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas Married: in: Died: in: Burial: Spouse:

Family Group Sheet

8/24/2005

4	Name: William Albert Abney, Jr. Born: March 07, 1885      in: Angelina County, Texas Died: June 21, 1945      in: Burial: Aft. June 21, 1945      in: Knight - Glendale Cemetery of Lufkin Married:                              in: Spouse: Tempy Louranna Wood
5	Name: Paul C. Abney Born: October 28, 1888      in: Texas Died: 1933                      in: Burial: 1933                      in: Knight - Glendale Cemetery in Lufkin Married:                              in: Spouse: Ethel Latimer
6	Name: James Almonta Abney Born: November 27, 1894      in: Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas Died: January 27, 1959      in: Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas Burial: Aft. January 27, 1959      in: Knight - Glendale Cemetery of Lufkin Married:                              in: Spouse: Audre Latimer
7	Name: Born:                              in: Married:                              in: Died:                              in: Burial:                              in: Spouse:
8	Name: Born:                              in: Married:                              in: Died:                              in: Burial:                              in: Spouse:
9	Name: Born:                              in: Married:                              in: Died:                              in: Burial:                              in: Spouse:

Prepared By:  
 Dwght Albert Sharpe  
 805 Derting Road East  
 Aurora, Texas 76078-3712

Phone(s): 817-638-5560



**Husband: James Herschell Chapman**

Born: October 02, 1853 in: Cuthbert, Randolph Country,  
Georgia  
 Married: 1899 in:  
 Died: March 02, 1925 in: Angelina County, Texas  
 Burial: March 03, 1925 in: Knight - Glendale Cemetery of  
Lufkin, Texas  
 Father: William Hilliard Judson Chapman  
 Mother: Temperance Honor Jordan  
 Other Spouses: Minola Manning, Josephine T. Moore

**Wife: Margaret Lavina Abney**

Born: February 23, 1878 in: Angelina County, Texas  
 Died: October 19, 1909 in: Angelina County, Texas  
 Burial: October 20, 1909 in: Knight - Glendale Cemetery of  
Lufkin, Texas  
 Father: William Albert Abney, Sr.  
 Mother: Martha Jane Dixon  
 Other Spouses:

**CHILDREN**

1	Name: Martha Dixon Chapman Born: April 05, 1904 in: Lufkin, Angelinia County, Texas Died: August 02, 1979 in: Alamo Heights, Bexar County, Texas
F	Burial: August 05, 1979 in: Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas Married: May 31, 1926 in: Lufkin, Angelinia County, Texas Spouse: Dwight Alfred Sharpe
2	Name: Herschell Albert Chapman Born: December 12, 1905 in: Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas Died: January 09, 1952 in: Alameda, California
M	Burial: Married: in: Spouse: Gertrude L. Johnson
3	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:

Prepared By:  
Dwight Albert Sharpe  
805 Derting Road East  
Aurora, Texas 76078-3712

Phone(s): 817-638-5560

**Husband: Dwight Alfred Sharpe**


Born: September 04, 1901 in: Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas  
 Married: May 31, 1926 in: Lufkin, Angelinia County, Texas  
 Died: August 02, 1981 in: Alamo Heights, Bexar County, Texas  
 Burial: August 05, 1981 in: Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas  
 Father: Harry Seth Sharpe  
 Mother: Mattie de Noailles Simons  
 Other Spouses:

**Wife: Martha Dixon Chapman**

Born: April 05, 1904 in: Lufkin, Angelinia County, Texas  
 Died: August 02, 1979 in: Alamo Heights, Bexar County, Texas  
 Burial: August 05, 1979 in: Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas  
 Father: James Herschell Chapman  
 Mother: Margaret Lavina Abney  
 Other Spouses:

**CHILDREN**

1	Name: Martha de Noailles Sharpe Born: September 07, 1927 in: Larado, Webb County, Texas Died: January 17, 2002 in: Round Rock, Williamson County, Texas Burial: January 25, 2002 in: Austin Memorial Park, Austin, Travis County, Texas Married: September 06, 1947 in: Central Park Presbyterian Church, Houston, Harris County, Texas. It later became Trinity Presbyterian Church Spouse: Victor Marcus Ehlers, Jr.
F	
2	Name: Elizabeth Anne Sharpe Born: August 09, 1929 in: Little Rock, Pulaski County, Arkansas Died: December 28, 1973 in: Saint Louis, Missouri Burial: January 02, 1974 in: Oak Grove Cemetery, Saint Louis County, Missouri Married: August 14, 1948 in: Central Park Presbyterian Church, Houston, Harris County, Texas. Spouse: Andrew Albert Jumper
F	

3	Name: Dwight Albert Sharpe Born: June 24, 1939 in: Ballinger, Runnels County, Texas Died: in: Burial: Married: September 30, 1962 in: Canal Street Presbyterian Church, New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana Spouse: Suzanne Margaret Boggess	
4	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:	
5	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:	
6	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:	
7	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:	
8	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:	
9	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:	

Prepared By:  
 Dwight Albert Sharpe  
 805 Derting Road East  
 Aurora, Texas 76078-3712

Phone(s): 817-638-5560

**Husband: Victor Marcus Ehlers, Jr.**

Born: May 25, 1923 in:  
 Married: September 06, 1947 in: Central Park Presbyterian Church,  
 Houston, Harris County, Texas. It  
 later became Trinity Presbyterian  
 Church  
 Died: April 26, 1985 in: Austin, Travis County, Texas,  
 Burial:  
 Father: Victor Marcus Ehlers, Sr.  
 Mother: Edith A. Amberg  
 Other Spouses:

**Wife: Martha de Noailles Sharpe**

Born: September 07, 1927 in: Larado, Webb County, Texas  
 Died: January 17, 2002 in: Round Rock, Williamson County,  
 Texas  
 Burial: January 25, 2002 in: Austin Memorial Park, Austin,  
 Travis County, Texas  
 Father: Dwight Alfred Sharpe  
 Mother: Martha Dixon Chapman  
 Other Spouses:

**CHILDREN**

1	Name: Martha Lynne Ehlers Born: December 30, 1950 in: Austin, Travis County, Texas, Seaton Hospital, 2601 Rio Grande Died: October 20, 2001 in: Warner Robbins, Georgia Burial: October 24, 2001 in: Warner Robbins, GA Married: in: Austin, Texas, St. Andrews Presbyterian Church Spouse: Foster Scott Brin
2	Name: Nancy Lea Ehlers Born: February 26, 1956 in: Bryan, Texas at St. Joseph's Hospital Died: in: Burial: Married: June 11, 1977 in: Saint Andrews Presbyterian Church, Austin, Travis County, Texas Spouse: Kevin Grady Reeves

3	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:
4	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:
5	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:
6	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:
7	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:
8	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:
9	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:

Prepared By:  
 Dwght Albert Sharpe  
 805 Derting Road East  
 Aurora, Texas 76078-3712

Phone(s): 817-638-5560

**Husband: Foster Scott Brin**

Born: May 23, 1948                      in:  
 Married:                                      in: Austin, Texas, St. Andrews  
     Presbyterian Church  
 Died:    in:  
 Burial:  
 Father:  
 Mother:

Other Spouses: Deborah Lynn Wood

**Wife: Martha Lynne Ehlers**

Born: December 30, 1950 in: Austin, Travis County, Texas,  
     Seaton Hospital, 2601 Rio Grande  
 Died: October 20, 2001    in: Warner Robbins, Georgia  
 Burial: October 24, 2001    in: Warner Robbins, GA  
 Father: Victor Marcus Ehlers, Jr.  
 Mother: Martha de Noailles Sharpe  
 Other Spouses:

**CHILDREN**

1	<p>Name: Andrew Victor Brin                  Born: July 08, 1989                      in:                  Married:                                      in:                  Died:    in:                  Burial:                  Spouse:</p>
M	
2	<p>Name:                  Born:    in:                  Married:                                      in:                  Died:    in:                  Burial:    in:                  Spouse:</p>
3	<p>Name:                  Born:    in:                  Married:                                      in:                  Died:    in:                  Burial:    in:                  Spouse:</p>
4	<p>Name:                  Born:    in:                  Married:                                      in:                  Died:    in:                  Burial:    in:                  Spouse:</p>

Prepared By:  
 Dwght Albert Sharpe  
 805 Derting Road East  
 Aurora, Texas 76078-3712

Phone(s): 817-638-5560

**Husband: Kevin Grady Reeves**

Born: January 14, 1956 in: Augsburg, Germany  
 Married: June 11, 1977 in: Saint Andrews Presbyterian Church,  
 Austin, Travis County, Texas  
 Died: in:  
 Burial:  
 Father:  
 Mother:

Other Spouses:

**Wife: Nancy Lea Ehlers**

Born: February 26, 1956 in: Bryan, Texas at St. Joseph's  
 Hospital  
 Died: in:  
 Burial:  
 Father: Victor Marcus Ehlers, Jr.  
 Mother: Martha de Noailles Sharpe  
 Other Spouses:

**CHILDREN**

1  M	Name: Matthew Scott Reeves Born: May 15, 1980 in: Austin, Travis County, Texas Died: in: Burial: Married: June 22, 2002 in: Round Rock, Williamson County, Texas Spouse: Elizabeth Kay Henderson
2  M	Name: Christopher Thomas Reeves Born: September 11, 1982 in: Died: in: Burial: Married: July 02, 2005 in: First Presbyterian Church, 104 South Twelfth Street, McAllen, Hildago County, Texas Spouse: Sarah Alexis Shaney
3  F	Name: Victoria Lea Reeves Born: August 10, 1985 in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: Spouse:

## Family Group Sheet

8/24/2005

4	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:
5	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:
6	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:
7	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:
8	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:
9	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:
10	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:

Prepared By:  
Dwght Albert Sharpe  
805 Derting Road East  
Aurora, Texas 76078-3712

Phone(s): 817-638-5560



**Husband: Matthew Scott Reeves**

Born: May 15, 1980      in: Austin, Travis County, Texas  
 Married: June 22, 2002      in: Round Rock, Williamson County,  
    Texas  
 Died:                              in:  
 Burial:  
 Father: Kevin Grady Reeves  
 Mother: Nancy Lea Ehlers  
 Other Spouses:

**Wife: Elizabeth Kay Henderson**

Born: February 20, 1981 in:  
 Died:                              in:  
 Burial:  
 Father:  
 Mother:  
 Other Spouses:

**CHILDREN**

1 M	Name: Benjamin Christopher Reeves Born: June 17, 2005      in: Austin, Travis County, Texas Married:                              in: Died:                              in: Burial: Spouse:
2	Name: Born:                              in: Married:                              in: Died:                              in: Burial:                              in: Spouse:
3	Name: Born:                              in: Married:                              in: Died:                              in: Burial:                              in: Spouse:
4	Name: Born:                              in: Married:                              in: Died:                              in: Burial:                              in: Spouse:

Prepared By:  
 Dwght Albert Sharpe  
 805 Derting Road East  
 Aurora, Texas 76078-3712

Phone(s): 817-638-5560

**Husband: Andrew Albert Jumper**

Born: September 11, 1927 in: Marks, Quitman County, Mississippi  
 Married: August 14, 1948 in: Central Park Presbyterian Church, Houston, Harris County, Texas.  
 Died: May 28, 1992 in: Saint Louis, Missouri  
 Burial: June 01, 1992 in: Oak Grove Cemetery, Saint Louis, Missouri  
 Father: William David Jumper  
 Mother: Irma Belle Nason  
 Other Spouses: Sydney Kay Dicken



**Wife: Elizabeth Anne Sharpe**

Born: August 09, 1929 in: Little Rock, Pulaski County, Arkansas  
 Died: December 28, 1973 in: Saint Louis, Missouri  
 Burial: January 02, 1974 in: Oak Grove Cemetery, Saint Louis County, Missouri  
 Father: Dwight Alfred Sharpe  
 Mother: Martha Dixon Chapman  
 Other Spouses:

**CHILDREN**

1	Name: Mark Andrew Jumper Born: May 01, 1954 in: Austin, Travis County, Texas, Seaton Hospital at its former location in the 2600 block of Rio Grande Died: in: Burial: Married: November 23, 1991 in: Clayton, Saint Louis County, Missouri, Central Presbyteian Church. Spouse: Ginger Lou Jones
M	
2	Name: Peter Sharpe Jumper Born: April 04, 1956 in: Houston, Harris County, Texas Died: in: Burial: Married: July 29, 1978 in: Raytown, Missouri, a suburb of Kansas City, at the Christian Church Spouse: Nancy Louise Robinson
M	

Family Group Sheet

8/24/2005

3	Name: Carol Anne Jumper Born: February 05, 1960 in: Dallas, Dallas County, Texas, Baylor Hospital Died: in: Burial: Married: August 09, 1980 in: Clayton, Saint Louis County, Missouri, Central Presbyteian Church. Spouse: Bruce Alan Robertson
4	Name: Kathryn Elizabeth Jumper Born: June 14, 1958 in: Dallas, Dallas County, Texas at Baylor Hospital Died: in: Burial: Married: April 30, 1983 in: Clayton, Saint Louis County, Missouri, Central Presbyteian Church. Spouse: Gary Edward Carlton
5	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:
6	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:
7	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:
8	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:

Prepared By:  
 Dwght Albert Sharpe  
 805 Derting Road East  
 Aurora, Texas 76078-3712

Phone(s): 817-638-5560

**Husband: Mark Andrew Jumper**

Born: May 01, 1954 in: Austin, Travis County, Texas,  
 Seaton Hospital at its former  
 location in the 2600 block of Rio  
 Grande  
 Married: November 23, 1991 in: Clayton, Saint Louis County,  
 Missouri, Central Presbyteian  
 Church.  
 Died: in:  
 Burial:  
 Father: Andrew Albert Jumper  
 Mother: Elizabeth Anne Sharpe  
 Other Spouses:

**Wife: Ginger Lou Jones**

Born: December 23, 1958 in: Orlando, Florida  
 Died: in:  
 Burial:  
 Father:  
 Mother:  
 Other Spouses:

**CHILDREN**

1	Name: Christina Joy Jumper Born: July 17, 1992 in: Jacksonville, Florida (Baptist Hospital)
F	Married: in: Died: in: Burial: Spouse:
2	Name: Andrew Albert Jumper II Born: February 02, 1994 in: Newport, Rhode Island (Newport Hospital)
M	Married: in: Died: in: Burial: Spouse:
3	Name: Caroline Grace Jumper Born: May 22, 1995 in: Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas
F	Married: in: Died: in: Burial: Spouse:

Family Group Sheet

8/24/2005

4	Name: Jonathan Mark Jumper Born: September 11, 1996 in: Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas
M	Married: in: Died: in: Burial: Spouse:
5	Name: David Joseph Jumper Born: June 27, 1998 in: Miami, Dade County, Florida (Jackson Memorial Hospital)
M	Married: in: Died: in: Burial: Spouse:
6	Name: Bonnie Fay Jumper Born: June 01, 2000 in: Miami, Dade County, Florida (Jackson Memorial Hospital)
F	Married: in: Died: in: Burial: Spouse:
7	Name: Elizabeth Anne Jumper Born: May 14, 2002 in: New London, Connecticut, at the Lawrence & Memorial Hospital
M	Married: in: Died: in: Burial: Spouse:
8	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:
9	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:

Prepared By:  
 Dwght Albert Sharpe  
 805 Derting Road East  
 Aurora, Texas 76078-3712

Phone(s): 817-638-5560

**Husband: Peter Sharpe Jumper**

Born: April 04, 1956 in: Houston, Harris County, Texas  
 Married: July 29, 1978 in: Raytown, Missouri, a suburb of  
 Kansas City, at the Christian  
 Church  
 Died: in:  
 Burial:  
 Father: Andrew Albert Jumper  
 Mother: Elizabeth Anne Sharpe  
 Other Spouses:

**Wife: Nancy Louise Robinson**

Born: December 04, 1955 in: Kansas City, Missouri  
 Died: in:  
 Burial:  
 Father:  
 Mother:  
 Other Spouses:

**CHILDREN**

1  M	Name: Benjamin David Jumper Born: January 18, 1984 in: Wichita, Sedgwick County, Kansas Married: in: Died: in: Burial: Spouse:
2  M	Name: Daniel Sharpe Jumper Born: April 06, 1987 in: Chesterfield, Saint Louis County, Missouri Married: in: Died: in: Burial: Spouse:
3	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:

Prepared By:  
 Dwght Albert Sharpe  
 805 Derting Road East  
 Aurora, Texas 76078-3712

Phone(s): 817-638-5560

**Husband: Bruce Alan Robertson**

Born: October 23, 1956 in: Saint Louis, Missouri  
 Married: August 09, 1980 in: Clayton, Saint Louis County,  
 Missouri, Central Presbyteian  
 Church.



Died: in:  
 Burial:  
 Father: Newton Jasper Robertson  
 Mother: Leona May Campbell  
 Other Spouses:

**Wife: Carol Anne Jumper**

Born: February 05, 1960 in: Dallas, Dallas County, Texas, Baylor  
 Hospital

Died: in:  
 Burial:  
 Father: Andrew Albert Jumper  
 Mother: Elizabeth Anne Sharpe  
 Other Spouses:

**CHILDREN**

1	Name: Samuel Adam Robertson Born: November 15, 1983 in: Boone Hospital in Columbia, Boone County, Missouri	
M	Married: in: Died: in: Burial: Spouse:	
2	Name: Jeffrey Alan Robertson Born: December 18, 1985 in: Boone Hospital in Columbia, Boone County, Missouri	
M	Married: in: Died: in: Burial: Spouse:	
3	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:	

Prepared By:  
 Dwght Albert Sharpe  
 805 Derting Road East  
 Aurora, Texas 76078-3712

Phone(s): 817-638-5560

**Husband: Dwight Albert Sharpe**

Born: June 24, 1939 in: Ballinger, Runnels County, Texas  
 Married: September 30, 1962 in: Canal Street Presbyterian Church,  
 New Orleans, Orleans Parish,  
 Louisiana

Died: in:  
 Burial:  
 Father: Dwight Alfred Sharpe  
 Mother: Martha Dixon Chapman  
 Other Spouses:



**Wife: Suzanne Margaret Boggess**

Born: April 02, 1938 in: Griffin, Spaulding County, Georgia  
 Died: in:  
 Burial:  
 Father: Thomas Shelton Boggess, Jr.  
 Mother: Alice Loraine McElroy  
 Other Spouses:



**CHILDREN**

1	<p>Name: Taylor Marcus Sharpe                      Born: January 26, 1965 in: New Orleans, Orleans Parish,                      Louisiana, @ 7:30 PM on                      Tuesday night</p>	
M	<p>Married: in:                      Died: in:                      Burial:                      Spouse:</p>	
2	<p>Name: Tiffany Lenn Sharpe                      Born: August 04, 1966 in: New Orleans, Orleans Parish,                      Louisiana</p>	
F	<p>Died: in:                      Burial:                      Married: May 31, 1987 in: University Park, Dallas County,                      Texas</p> <p>Spouse: Stephen Dunham                      Married: March 21, 1998 in: Highland Park Presbyterian                      Church, University Park, Dallas                      County, Texas</p> <p>Spouse: Steven Odis Westmoreland</p>	
3	<p>Name: Todd Wittman Sharpe                      Born: January 26, 1969 in: New Orleans, Orleans Parish,                      Louisiana</p>	
M	<p>Died: in:                      Burial:                      Married: June 30, 2001 in: Playa del Carmen, Mexico                      Spouse: Sheila Faye Capps                      Married: September 17, 2005 in: Caldwell County, Texas                      Spouse: Carrie Ann Maxwell</p>	



## Family Group Sheet

8/24/2005

4	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:
5	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:
6	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:
7	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:
8	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:
9	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:
10	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:

Prepared By:  
Dwght Albert Sharpe  
805 Derting Road East  
Aurora, Texas 76078-3712

Phone(s): 817-638-5560

**Husband: Steven Odis Westmoreland**

Born: January 06, 1962 in: Durant, Oklahoma  
 Married: March 21, 1998 in: Highland Park Presbyterian Church,  
 University Park, Dallas County, Texas  
 Died: in:  
 Burial:  
 Father: Herbert Odis Westmoreland  
 Mother: Betty Katherine Covington  
 Other Spouses:

**Wife: Tiffany Lenn Sharpe**

Born: August 04, 1966 in: New Orleans, Orleans Parish,  
 Louisiana  
 Died: in:  
 Burial:  
 Father: Dwight Albert Sharpe  
 Mother: Suzanne Margaret Boggess  
 Other Spouses: Stephen Dunham



**CHILDREN**

1 F	<p>Name: Katherine Michelle Westmoreland                      Born: January 17, 1999 in: Dallas, Dallas County, Texas                      Married: in:                      Died: in:                      Burial:                      Spouse:</p>	
2 M	<p>Name: John David Westmoreland                      Born: July 27, 2000 in: Dallas, Dallas County, Texas                      Married: in:                      Died: in:                      Burial:                      Spouse:</p>	
3 F	<p>Name: Lily Taylor Westmoreland                      Born: April 15, 2002 in: Coppell, Dallas County, Texas                      Married: in:                      Died: in:                      Burial:                      Spouse:</p>	
4 F	<p>Name: Sarah Todd Westmoreland                      Born: April 15, 2002 in: Coppell, Dallas County, Texas                      Married: in:                      Died: in:                      Burial:                      Spouse:</p>	

Family Group Sheet

8/24/2005

<p>5 M</p>	<p>Name: Samue Lee Westmoreland                  Born: June 12, 2007 in: Grapevine, Tarrant County, Texas                  Married: in:                  Died: in:                  Burial:                  Spouse:</p>
<p>6</p>	<p>Name:                  Born: in:                  Married: in:                  Died: in:                  Burial: in:                  Spouse:</p>
<p>7</p>	<p>Name:                  Born: in:                  Married: in:                  Died: in:                  Burial: in:                  Spouse:</p>
<p>8</p>	<p>Name:                  Born: in:                  Married: in:                  Died: in:                  Burial: in:                  Spouse:</p>
<p>9</p>	<p>Name:                  Born: in:                  Married: in:                  Died: in:                  Burial: in:                  Spouse:</p>
<p>10</p>	<p>Name:                  Born: in:                  Married: in:                  Died: in:                  Burial: in:                  Spouse:</p>
<p>11</p>	<p>Name:                  Born: in:                  Married: in:                  Died: in:                  Burial: in:                  Spouse:</p>

Prepared By:  
 Dwght Albert Sharpe  
 805 Derting Road East  
 Aurora, Texas 76078-3712

Phone(s): 817-638-5560


**Husband: Todd Wittman Sharpe**

Born: January 26, 1969 in: New Orleans, Orleans Parish,  
Louisiana  
 Married: September 17, 2005 in: Caldwell County, Texas  
 Died: in:  
 Burial:  
 Father: Dwight Albert Sharpe  
 Mother: Suzanne Margaret Boggess  
 Other Spouses: Sheila Faye Capps

**Wife: Carrie Ann Maxwell**

Born: July 13, 1978 in: Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas  
 Died: in:  
 Burial:  
 Father: James Stephen Maxwell  
 Mother: Frances Elaine Stevens  
 Other Spouses:

**CHILDREN**

1  M	Name: Luke Maxwell Sharpe Born: July 26, 2006 in: Austin, Travis County, Texas Married: in: Died: in: Burial: Spouse:	
2	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:	
3	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:	
4	Name: Born: in: Married: in: Died: in: Burial: in: Spouse:	

Prepared By:  
 Dwight Albert Sharpe  
 805 Derting Road East  
 Aurora, Texas 76078-3712

Phone(s): 817-638-5560

## ***Bibliography of Sources***

- 1840 US Census.  
1850 U.S. Census, San Augustine County, Texas,.  
1860 US Census.  
1880 Census.  
1921 Southwestern University Yearbook.  
Addie Paqramore Howell (Mrs. James D. Howell), *Cemeteries & Obituaries of Houston County, Georgia*, (Omni Pess, Macon, Georgia 1982).  
Ancestry. com.  
Angelina County Genealogical Society, *Cemetary Records of Angelina County, Texas 1980 to 1986*, (1998, P.O. Box 150631, Lufkin, Texas 75915-0631).  
Announcement Printed.  
*Birth Certificate of Dwight Albert Sharpe.*  
*Birth Certificatge.*  
California Death Index.  
Canal Street Presbyterian Church Congregational Minutes.  
*Census.*  
Church Records.  
County Birth Records.  
*County Deed Record Books.*  
County Probate Records.  
County Public Records.  
County Records.  
Dallas Genealogical Society, "DGS Newsletter," *Monthly publication by the Society.*  
Deed.  
Edited by Janet B. Hewett, Arranged by Joyce Lawrence, *Texas Confederate Soldiers 1861-1865*, (Broadfoot Publishing Company, Wilmington, NC, 1997).  
Ehlers, Jr., Victor Letter of April 25, 1984.  
First Presbyterian Church of Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas.  
G. L. Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, (Facsimile reproduction in 1962 for the Christ Church, San Augustine, Texas. Original publication 1932).  
George Louis Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas - 1932*, (The Southwest Press, Dallas, Texas 1932).  
Gifford White, *1840 Citizens of Texas*, (Gifford White published, Austin, Texas 1988).  
Gifford White, *Texas Scholastics 1854 - 1855*, (Heritage Books, Inc., 1540E Pointer Ridge Place, Bowie, Maryland, 20716, Phone 301-390-7709, 1980, 1990, 1991).  
Gifford White, *The First Settlers of San Augustine County, Texas*, (Published by Gifford White, 1983).  
Helen & Timothy March, *Tennesseans in Texas*, (Southern Historical Press, Inc., 1986, c/o Rev. Silas Emmett Lucas, Jr., P.O. Box 738, Easley, South Carolina, 29641-0738), [Source includes image(s)].  
History Book Committee: Wallace Davison, Project Director, et. al (eight others), *History of Angelina County, Texas*, (Curtis Media Corporation 1992).  
James A. Abney, M. D., "An Abridged Autobiography of Some of the Many Incidents and Experiences of James A. Abney, M.D., Confederate veteran," Dr. Abney published a booklet dedicatged to his family and to the purposes of giving a glimpse of pioneed and Confederate War times, published june 1928.  
Jean Cooke, Ann Kramer & Theodore Rowland-Entwistle, *History's Timeline*, (Grisewood & Dempsey, Ltd., London, England).  
Kathryn Hooper Davis and Carolyn Reeves Erickson, *St. Augustine County, Texas in the Civil War*, (Erickson Books, 1614 Redbud Street, Nacogdoches, Texas 75961-2936).  
"Lufkin Daily News," Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas.  
Lufkin Genealogical & Historical Society, *Cemetary Records of Angelina County, Texas 1946 - 1968*, [Source includes image(s)].  
Lufkin Genealogical & Historical Society, *Cemetary Records of Angelina County, Texas*, (1982).  
Marcia Jackson Cloman, "Journey of Joy - The Nason Family of the Southern United States", The Reprint Company, Publishers, Spartanburg, South Carolina 2005.  
Marion Day Mulline, *Republic of Texas Poll Lists for 1846*, (Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore,

Dixon Family

Maryland, 1974).  
Marriage License - San Augustine County, Texas.  
Minutes.  
Mrs. McXie Whitton Martin, *1900 Caucasian Citizens of San Augustine County, Texas*, (Erickson Books, 1614 Redbud Street, Nacogdoches, Texas 75961-2936).  
Mrs. McXie Whitton Martin, *1870 Edited Census of San Augustine County, Texas*, (Erickson Books, 1614 Redbud Street, Nacogdoches, Texas 75961-2936).  
Mrs. McXie Whitton Martin, *1860 Citizens of San Augustine County, Texas*, (Published by author).  
Mrs. McXie Whitton Martin, *1850 Citizens of San Augustine County, Texas*, (Erickson Books, 1614 Redbud Street, Nacogdoches, Texas 75961-2936).  
*Personal visit by D. A. Sharpe.*  
Probate County Record.  
Raeone Christensen Steuart, *Texas 1870 Census Index, Volume I, A-K*, (Heritage Quest, Bountiful, Utah, 2000).  
"Red Lander," San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas.  
Register of Baptisms, First Presbyterian Church, Ballinger, Texas.  
San.  
San Augustine Public Library, *1828-1940 Probate Cases of San Augustine County, Texas*, (Erickson Books, 1614 Redbud Street, Nacogdoches, Texas 75961-2936).  
"San Augustine Tribune," San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas.  
Sharpe, D. A..  
Sharpe, D. A..  
Sharpe, Suzanne Margaret Boggess.  
Sharpe, Todd Wittman.  
Social Security Death Index.  
Sonfield, Robert.  
Texas Almanac, The Dallas Morning News, L.P., 2001, Library of Congress #2001126829.  
Texas Census 1820-1890, Texas Tax List Index.  
Texas Deaths 1964-98.  
The Timetables of History, 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991.  
University of Texas.  
William E. Lytch, *The Cradle of Texas Presbyterianism*, (Providence House Publishers, Franklin, TN 1193).  
Witherspoon, Jr., Rev. E. D., *Ministerial Directory of the Presbyterian Church, US, 1961-1975*, (Darby Printing Company, Atlanta, Fulton County, Georgia, 1976).  
*World War I Draft Registration Cards 1917-1918.*  
Yearbook.

*Index of Individuals**Abney -*

Audre Lucille (aka: Audry Lou): 40, 53, 54, 151, 153  
 David Paul: 86, 151  
 Dixon Felix: 30, 151, 157  
 Dixon Felix: 39, 51, 85, 86, 151  
 Dixon Felix, Jr. (aka: Dick): 51, 85, 86, 151  
 Felix B.: 31, 151, 157  
 Infant: 52, 151  
 James Almonta: 32, 39, 40, 53, 86, 151, 158  
 Jeffery Scott: 86, 151  
 Lillian Margaret: 39, 52, 53, 86, 151  
 Margaret Lavina (aka: Maggie): 30, 34, 35, 37, 40, 54, 59, 64, 87, 88, 94, 104, 107, 112, 115, 124, 129, 151, 153, 157, 159, 160  
 Mark Dana: 86, 151  
 Paul C.: 32, 151, 158  
 Paul Collins: 28, 157  
 Paul Collins: 52, 86, 151  
 Sara Latimer: 40, 53, 86, 151  
 William Albert, Jr. (aka: Will): 31, 39, 51, 52, 85, 86, 151, 154, 158  
 William Albert, Sr. (aka: Albert): 28-30, 151, 156, 157, 159  
 William Greve: 52, 151

*Albert -*

(name: William Albert Abney, Sr.): 28-30, 151, 156, 157, 159

*Amberg -*

Edith A.: 54, 162

*Auntie -*

(name: Edna Clark): 30, 31, 151, 157

*Ben -*

(name: Benjamin Christopher Reeves): 130, 151, 153, 167

*Benedict -*

Capt. Elisha: 145, 151  
 Felix: 11, 145, 151  
 Sarah: 11, 145, 151, 155

*Bettie -*

(name: Elizabeth Dixon): 21, 151, 155

*Boggess -*

Suzanne Margaret: 64, 77, 81, 82, 151, 161, 174, 176, 178  
 Thomas Shelton, Jr. (aka: T. S.): 64, 174

*Brin -*

Andrew Victor: 88, 151, 164  
 Dr. Foster Scott (aka: Scott): 87, 88, 151, 153, 162, 164

*Bubba -*

(name: William Earl Medford): 53, 86, 151, 153

*Bud -*

(name: Clarence Walters Lokey, Jr.): 53, 54, 151, 153

*Campbell -*

Leona May: 107, 173

*Capps -*

Norman Bailey: 124  
 Sheila Faye: 124, 127, 151, 175, 178

*Carlton -*

Emily Anne: 115, 151  
 Lt. Col. Gary Edward: 112, 113, 151, 169

Laura Elizabeth: 113, 115, 151

*Chapman -*

Herschell Albert: 37, 38, 151, 159  
 Dr. James Herschell: 34-37, 151, 157, 159, 160  
 Martha Dixon: 37, 40, 43, 50, 54, 59, 64, 87, 88, 94, 104, 107, 111, 115, 124, 129, 151, 159, 160, 162, 168, 174  
 William Hilliard Judson: 34, 159

*Chris -*

(name: Christopher Thomas Reeves): 92, 93, 151, 153, 165

*Clark -*

Edna (aka: Auntie): 30, 31, 151, 157

*Covington -*

Betty Katherine: 115, 176

-

D. A. (name: Dwight Albert Sharpe): 51, 64, 75, 81, 82, 115, 124, 151, 153, 161, 174, 176, 178

*Davis -*

Cora L.: 151  
 W. F.: 151

*Dick -*

(name: Dixon Felix Abney, Jr.): 51, 85, 86, 151

*Dicken -*

Sydney Kay: 168

*Dixon -*

Edna Star: 23, 151  
 Elizabeth (aka: Bettie): 21, 151, 155  
 Judge Felix Benedict: 11, 18, 20, 22, 25, 28, 34, 39, 40, 51-54, 59, 64, 85-88, 94, 104, 107, 112, 115, 124, 129, 151, 155, 157  
 Miss Felix Benefict: 22, 23, 151  
 Felix F.: 21, 151, 156  
 Frank William (aka: William): 23, 24, 151, 154  
 Helen: 21, 22, 151, 156  
 Jennie M.: 23, 151  
 John: 11, 24, 25, 28, 32, 34, 39, 40, 51-54, 59, 64, 85-88, 94, 104, 107, 112, 115, 124, 129, 145, 151, 155  
 Lucinda: 11, 24, 32, 152  
 Martha Jane (aka: Mattie): 21, 28-30, 34, 39, 40, 51-54, 59, 64, 85-88, 94, 104, 107, 112, 115, 124, 129, 152, 153, 156, 157, 159  
 Mary C.: 20, 21, 152, 155  
 Sarah (aka: Sallie): 21, 25, 27, 152, 153, 155

*Dunahm -*

Oliver Holden: 115

*Dunham -*

Stephen: 115, 118, 152, 174, 176

*Durham -*

Jerrell W.: 86, 152  
 Kathryn Nan: 86, 152  
 William Scott: 86, 152

*Ehlers -*

Martha Lynne (aka: Lynne): 59, 87, 88, 152, 153, 162, 164  
 Nancy Lea: 59, 88, 91, 129, 152, 162, 165, 167  
 Victor Marcus, Jr. (aka: Vic): 54, 56, 58, 59, 152, 153, 160, 162, 164, 165

Dixon Family

- Victor Marcus , Sr.: 54, 162
- Elaine* -  
(name: Frances Elaine Stevens): 124, 178
- Fannie* -  
(name: Frances L. McKnight): 11, 20, 22, 152, 153, 155
- Fullerton* -  
Margaret Elvira (aka: Maggie): 28, 157
- Greve* -  
Elsie May: 51, 152
- Harlan* -  
Ara Allen: 33, 152  
Chester G.: 33, 152  
Guy: 33, 152  
John Joshua: 33, 152  
John Valentine: 24, 32, 33, 152  
Joshua: 24, 152  
Omar: 34, 152  
Roy Carlton: 33, 152  
Russell: 33, 152  
Sarah Dixon: 24, 152  
Vestal Lee: 33, 152  
Vita: 33, 152  
William B.: 24, 152  
William M.: 33, 152
- Hartman* -  
Lucy Ann: 32, 33, 152
- Henderson* -  
Elizabeth Kay (aka: Libby): 129, 130, 152, 165, 167
- Hubbell* -  
Clarissa: 11, 145, 152
- Jack* -  
(name: John David Westmoreland): 121, 152, 154, 176
- Jim* -  
(name: James Lokey): 54, 152, 153
- Jo* -  
Mary (name: Mary Jo Sisk): 124
- Jodie* -  
(name: Josephine T. Moore): 159
- Johnson* -  
Gertrude L.: 37-39, 152, 159
- Jones* -  
Ginger Lou: 94, 102, 103, 152, 168, 170
- Jordan* -  
Temperance Honor: 34, 159
- Jumper* -  
Rev. Dr. Andrew Albert: 59, 61, 63, 64, 152, 160, 168, 170, 172, 173  
Andrew Albert II: 103, 152, 170  
Benjamin David: 106, 107, 152, 172  
Bonnie Fay: 103, 152, 171  
Carol Anne: 64, 107, 109, 110, 152, 169, 173  
Caroline Grace: 103, 152, 170  
Christina Joy: 103, 152, 170  
Daniel Sharpe: 107, 152, 172  
David Joseph: 103, 152, 171  
Elizabeth Anne: 104, 152, 171  
Jonathan Mark: 103, 152, 171  
Kathryn Elizabeth: 64, 111-113, 152, 169  
Commander Mark Andrew: 64, 94, 102, 103, 152, 168, 170  
Peter Sharpe: 64, 104-106, 152, 168, 172
- William David: 59, 168
- Katie* -  
(name: Katherine Michelle Westmoreland): 120, 121, 152, 154, 176
- Lambeth* -  
Corbin J.: 113, 115, 152
- Latimer* -  
Audre: 39, 40, 152, 158  
Ethel: 32, 152, 158
- Libby* -  
(name: Elizabeth Kay Henderson): 129, 130, 152, 165, 167
- Lokey* -  
Clarence Walters: 53  
Clarence Walters , Jr. (aka: Bud): 53, 54, 151, 153  
James (aka: Jim): 54, 152, 153
- Lou* -  
Audry (name: Audre Lucille Abney): 40, 53, 54, 151, 153
- Lynne* -  
(name: Martha Lynne Ehlers): 59, 87, 88, 152, 153, 162, 164
- Maggie* -  
(name: Margaret Elvira Fullerton): 28, 157  
(name: Margaret Lavina Abney): 30, 34, 35, 37, 40, 54, 59, 64, 87, 88, 94, 104, 107, 112, 115, 124, 129, 151, 153, 157, 159, 160
- Manning* -  
Minola (aka: Nola): 159
- Mantooth* -  
Calvin: 25-27, 153, 155  
Calvin , Jr.: 27, 153  
Judge Thomas J.: 25
- Matt* -  
(name: Matthew Scott Reeves): 91, 129, 130, 153, 165, 167
- Mattie* -  
(name: Martha Jane Dixon): 21, 28-30, 34, 39, 40, 51-54, 59, 64, 85-88, 94, 104, 107, 112, 115, 124, 129, 152, 153, 156, 157, 159
- Maxwell* -  
Carrie Ann: 124, 127, 128, 153, 175, 178  
James Stephen (aka: Steve): 124, 178
- McElroy* -  
Alice Loraine: 64, 174
- McGehee* -  
C. W.: 21, 153, 155
- McGhee* -  
Unnamed: 53, 153  
Mary Ethel: 53, 153  
Sara Margaret: 53, 86, 87, 153
- McKnight* -  
Frances L. (aka: Fannie): 11, 20, 22, 152, 153, 155
- Medford* -  
Allison Leigh: 86, 153  
Dr. Earl Barron: 52, 53, 153  
Gregory Barron: 86, 153  
Steven Abney: 86, 153  
Tempe Lou: 53, 86, 153  
William Earl (aka: Bubba): 53, 86, 151, 153
- Moore* -



Dixon Family

- Josephine T. (aka: Jodie): 159
- Nason* -  
Irma Belle: 59, 168
- Nola* -  
(name: Minola Manning): 159
- Prichett* -  
John C.: 20, 21, 153, 155
- Red* -  
(name: Herbert Odis Westmoreland): 115, 176
- Reeves* -  
Benjamin Christopher (aka: Ben): 130, 151, 153, 167  
Christopher Thomas (aka: Chris): 92, 93, 151, 153, 165  
Kevin Grady: 88, 91, 153, 162, 165, 167  
Matthew Scott (aka: Matt): 91, 129, 130, 153, 165, 167  
Victoria Lea (aka: Vicky): 93, 94, 153, 165
- Robertson* -  
Bruce Alan: 107, 109, 110, 153, 169, 173  
Jeffrey Alan: 111, 153, 173  
Newton Jasper: 107, 173  
Samuel Adam: 110, 111, 153, 173
- Robinson* -  
Nancy Louise: 104-106, 153, 168, 172
- S.* -  
T. (name: Thomas Shelton Boggess, Jr.): 64, 174
- Sallie* -  
(name: Sarah Dixon): 21, 25, 27, 152, 153, 155
- Schovajsa* -  
Unnamed: 87, 153  
Eric: 87, 153
- Scott* -  
(name: Foster Scott Brin): 87, 88, 151, 153, 162, 164
- Shaney* -  
Sarah Alexis: 92, 93, 153, 165
- Shanks* -  
Helen: 153  
Joseph L.: 11, 153, 155  
Lovinia: 11, 20, 153, 155, 157
- Sharpe* -  
Dwight Albert (aka: D. A.): 51, 64, 75, 81, 82, 115, 124,  
151, 153, 161, 174, 176, 178  
Rev. Dwight Alfred: 40, 43, 49, 50, 153, 159, 160, 162,  
168, 174  
Elizabeth Anne: 51, 59, 61, 64, 94, 104, 107, 111, 153,  
160, 168, 170, 172, 173  
Harry Seth (aka: Papa Sharpe): 40, 160  
Luke Maxwell: 128, 153, 178  
Mama (name: Mattie de Noailles Simons): 40, 160  
Martha de Noailles: 50, 54, 56, 58, 59, 87, 88, 129, 153,  
160, 162, 164, 165  
Papa (name: Harry Seth Sharpe): 40, 160  
Taylor Marcus: 82, 85, 153, 174  
Tiffany Lenn: 85, 115, 118-120, 153, 174, 176  
Todd Wittman: 85, 124, 127, 128, 153, 175, 178
- Simons* -  
Mattie de Noailles (aka: Mama Sharpe): 40, 160
- Sisk* -  
Mary: 25  
Mary Jo (aka: Mary Jo): 124
- Steve* -  
(name: James Stephen Maxwell): 124, 178  
(name: Steven Odis Westmoreland): 115, 118-120, 153,  
154, 174, 176
- Stevens* -  
Frances Elaine (aka: Elaine): 124, 178
- Stutsman* -  
Suzanne: 86, 153
- Swanson* -  
Marlene: 115
- Tempy* -  
Aunt (name: Tempy Louranna Wood): 39, 153, 154, 158
- Todd* -  
J. Q.: 21, 22, 153, 156
- Vic* -  
(name: Victor Marcus Ehlers, Jr.): 54, 56, 58, 59, 152,  
153, 160, 162, 164, 165
- Vicky* -  
(name: Victoria Lea Reeves): 93, 94, 153, 165
- Westmoreland* -  
Herbert Odis (aka: Red): 115, 176  
John David (aka: Jack): 121, 152, 154, 176  
Katherine Michelle (aka: Katie): 120, 121, 152, 154,  
176  
Lily Taylor: 123, 154, 176  
Samue Lee: 123, 154, 177  
Sarah Todd: 123, 154, 176  
Steven Odis (aka: Steve): 115, 118-120, 153, 154, 174,  
176
- Will* -  
(name: William Albert Abney, Jr.): 31, 39, 51, 52, 85,  
86, 151, 154, 158
- William* -  
(name: Frank William Dixon): 23, 24, 151, 154
- Wood* -  
Deborah Lynn: 164  
Tempy Louranna (aka: Aunt Tempy): 39, 153, 154, 158